



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

44. 1350.

,

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

ALEXANDER MACINTOSH,
PRINTER,
GREAT NEW-STREET, LONDON.



Phoenix
Made by flaming with rage, rilling his eyes
to Night and Death

11:11:00

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

• • • • •

THOMAS HAWKINS, 1892.

ALL NEW & FULLY FINISHED L.S. COVING.

BY JOHN MARSH, Esq., K. L.

ה'תש"ח

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000 1001 1002 1003 1004 1005 1006 1007 1008 1009 1010 1011 1012 1013 1014 1015 1016 1017 1018 1019 1020 1021 1022 1023 1024 1025 1026 1027 1028 1029 1030 1031 1032 1033 1034 1035 1036 1037 1038 1039 1040

1990 18

FRANCIS BAISIER, 17, OXFORD STREET.

149

ALEXANDER MACINTOSH,
PRINTER,
GREAT NEW-STREET, LONDON.





of Nature

*"In Night and Death
Made he flaming with rage, rolling his eye
So fast that whirlwinds rose about him."*

W A C E R O V A N .

H E A T H , P A R T E R , & C O .

N O T I C E .

L O U I S H A V E N S T E D

L O U I S H A V E N S T E D

L O U I S H A V E N S T E D

L O U I S H A V E N S T E D

L O N D O N .

P R I N T E D B Y S A I S L E R , P R I N T E R S , O X F O R D S T R E E T

17



THE
WARS OF JEHOVAH,
IN
HEAVEN, EARTH, AND HELL:
IN NINE BOOKS.

BY
THOMAS HAWKINS, ESQ.

WITH ELEVEN HIGHLY FINISHED ENGRAVINGS,
BY JOHN MARTIN, ESQ., K.L.

: הַסֵּפֶר מִלְחָמַת יְהוָה :—Numbers xxi. 14.

Τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι χριστός.—Coloss. iii. 11.

LONDON:
FRANCIS BAISLER, 124, OXFORD STREET.
1844.

TO HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,

VICTORIA,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, ETC., ETC., ETC.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

In adventuring the Work herein most humbly laid at Your Majesty's feet we were much encouraged by Your Majesty's most gracious acceptance of a former volume, and inspired with the hope that this present might serve as a mark for Your Majesty's reign unto the latest posterity. Your Majesty's predecessor had Spencer and Shakespear, nor are we amongst those who—imagining the time for celebrations of Princes past, waste their talents over a novel or romaunt in Hercules' manner when he sate to spin: but for this some better-gifted bard—some Amphion striking numbers beyond all reach had deterred our loyal if presumptuous strain; and we hope that this example—recalling some such noble genius to his proper vocation, he shall better assure to Your Majesty's memory all that we most heartily fain.

Long may Your Majesty rule over a loving people; not less renowned—for all the arts and blessings of peace, than if the Muse sounded to the conquest of the world.



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Courteous Reader is desired to take notice, first, that Time is treated of throughout the whole History of These Wars as Holy Scripture declareth it to exist in the apprehension of Jehovah, viz., a thousand of our years to the day. This estimate of time elevates the Action and the actors far above the most exalted standard extant, brings all the most astonishing events of the Universe within the reach of man, and raises or reduces him to his proper scale in the presence of The Eternal God.

Second, that the word Earth hath no relation whatever to the globe upon which we live, but goeth for the aggregated matter of our Solar system when in a state of utmost expansion and occupying more space than all the suns Astronomy tells. We need not enter into an analysis of the word, which more properly expresseth a something that is not heaven, and it is upon this something—for which no other name can be given, that we have been obliged to call the Second, the War of Jehovah in Earth.

London, June 18, 1844.

Mr. Martin has been unable to furnish the twelfth illustrative Plate which the Publisher promised in the earlier advertisements of this Work.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK I.

6

B

THE ARGUMENT.

The Author recalls the circumstances attending the creation of his soul, and addresses Memory: he next invokes the spirits of the earth, then calling upon adorable Jehovah commenceth the history of the wars. The poem then describes the assembling of the universe and outlawry of the Arch-gerent Lucifer. He rises and seduces a third of the angels. The generation of Chaos and Night. The meeting of the seven arch-angels. Lucifer holds a council; what Apollyon and others said: whilst they are in debate a terrible accident overtakes them. The description of Chaos, with whom the revolvers invade the inner heaven. Chaos—panic-struck flies, and in his flight destroying Lucifer's Realm dashes with the ruins over the Battlements of Heaven. The fight of the Arch-gerent and Chaos in space.

This Book opens with the morning in heaven.

BOOK I.

THE solemn song begin to boding sound
Of woful wars which yet no bard divine
Attempting sacred Muse! do thou attune,
Before the Trinal Throne accepted found
And O! inspired by Almighty God
Who thund'ring shook the universe ere the earth
Swung pendant round, or hell existence had.
When the proud prince of the archangels rose
Ambitious of th' eternal Crown of Heaven,
With myriad angels terrorless as himself 10
Arming with deadly arms, nor impotent
Their threat as then appear'd so long great God
Delay'd them to exterminate, or drive
Blast-stricken from his immeasurable realm

Where now they suffer. Smother'd in thy strains
 Be the deep sighs that from the Stygian gulf
 Perpetual come, like the resurging waves
 Which some lone shipwreck'd mariner on his rock
 Lists with erected hair.

But first the blank 20

Of void recall, in which awaken'd up
 Quick life with effervescence indescript,
 Cours'd through my frame, th' ideal arms outstretched
 Unto the listless spaces its own parts
 A moment deem'd and th' unfathomable,
 Wild ignorant soul! thine own. Immortal sprite!
 Such was thy constitutional such time
 Thou ris'd'st to the mystery of change
 Keen and intensely tidal from the sea
 Of nothingness dispos'd instant to act 30
 Omnipotence: resume thy wonted power,
 The past evoke! and with no wizard wand
 Grown on Norwegian nor Laplandish soil,
 Nor from slim Greek from a Necropolis stolen,
 But with Mnemosyne! (my midnight lamp
 Attending,) thine: Titan! thy tablets from
 Oblivion sav'd produce with figures traced
 Such as the antiquary in old tombs
 Pelasgic finds, or in thick jungle wastes

Hindustan sculptur'd on great temple stones. 40
Thou too star-crown'd Urania! but for thee
These records in the tongue divine vainly
Are ponder'd; many a latter page too well
Alas! is known but chronicled in this
Historical are deeds as half-effaced
By the officious ages—still their fame
Rings in the ear oft time when lapp'd in sleep
Ægeria to my mental sight reveals :
But O! what tongue his earliest thought may tell
Intelligibly? the Creator there 50
Sole witness of my passionate eddying up
'Midst the transcendant powers; Mysterious! thou
Such task alone canst worthily fulfil
In whisper tingling through the dreamer's brain
So low as if thou feared'st the evil Larves
Of all the charnels for thy person watched.
Great Empress! unto whom these blazon'd Books
Of Wars shall come if my advent'rous flight
Of retrospection to Elysian climes
Our birth-place prosper, back to earth anon, 60
Thence to demolish'd hell in course compelled,
Thus Diva! learn of my once vap'rous state
Shap'd in-consistenc'd, and like rudest harp

Æolian, subject to the sweep of Fate
 Profoundly awed the symphonies attend.

Dear Earth, my mother ! and thy ministers
 Joyous, in air spirits of the blue fields
 Ethereal, happy dwellers of her green
 Rejoicing vales, the mountains, and the waves,
 In company come ; no stranger calls, your fair 70
 Nereids attest oft by the ocean shore
 The jealous Moon our vows of love surprised :
 Embue me with sweet kisses every nymph
 Of morn, noon, eve, to whom in turn my court
 And piety was paid ; long leave I take,
 My shiv'ring soul, like some lorn cast-away
 Upon a narrow plank at sea adrift,
 Drives on, but Thou within the heavens enthroned
 Thy dwelling place O God ! I thee invoke,
 Eternity I call, whilst Nemesis 80
 Measure the while of those fierce militants
 Who lost their seats angelical we chaunt,
 The shades of Dis, Orc, Ades numberless
 Battalious discours'd.—Sweep, sweep the strings !
 Across the azure firmament there fly
 The sacred summonses ; from shrines of fire
 Azrael passes on his face concern

Delineate ; great expectation then
 Seiz'd all the heavens : he—with a voice more dread
 Than was Achilles' with Minerva's swelled 90
 Unto far distant Troy, the citizens
 Evokes ; unto the battlements they heard
 That brazen tongue and with consenting wing
 Flee round him sore amaz'd, for never since
 Their blest creation that innum'rous train
 Such notice spurr'd ; unlike the call which oft
 Would them assemble to the Mount of God
 Observant of particular rites more marked
 Than ordinary when the ravish'd choirs
 Their glorious Maker celebrate with hymn 100
 New made by some seraphic minstrel, or
 Listen his favour'd voice in rapture soar.

Above, reserv'd in wait the herald shone
 Solemnar : so the Lyrist of Israel
 Some time in quire would look at vision'd scenes
 Prophetical of Salem gone distract
 Intestine, and beleagued as well by some
 Proud Gentile prince raging against the Lord
 And his anointed : thus Azrael stood
 With grave aspect, his lab'ring thought it seemed 110
 Too big for utterance ; at last with sigh
 Heart-fetch'd, and angry look thus he began.

" O cherubim, O seraphim, O powers,
 Dominions, principalities, and all
 Ye anxious angels ; shuddering I come
 On awful errand : wo, wo, wo to him
 The subject, the Arch-gerent, who with lust
 Self-spirited is verily become
 The foe of God Almighty ! This I say
 Commission'd where the seven archangels sit 120
 Even now in council : ' go,' said they ' pronounce
 Him traitor ; reasoning his reason lost,
 Affecting Godhead ; fram'd anew in all
 His thoughts, condemning and defying God ;
 Thou him to all the angels thus proclaim
 False, infamous, outlaw'd.' "

Trembling he ceased

The hearers hanging on his reluctant words
 Long time incredulous, for this concerned
 Each one immediate in his tenderest point 130
 That God should find ingratitude : his rule
 Paternal was the most delightful theme
 Of all the sanctities of heaven, this one
 Proclaimed in time past with flaming zeal
 Foremost with eulogy. Thus wondering,
 From the expanse—his diadem insphered
 With fire which like ten comets glar'd afar

Over the crystal hyaline dismay
Engendering, that prodigy arose
In such consummate majesty and state 140
Imperial clothed the hierarchies seemed
Scarce worthy to attend him, all the flower
Of heaven his servitors : so the Mogul
In Agra, or Delhi with ornament
Beyond the Persian the sirdars bemeaned :
Spreading his hands unto the vaulted stars
Paling before the Morn, (the uplands grey
Rising to sight like Hæmus crown'd with trees,
Or like Madeira from the misty sea,
Orange and citron crown'd,) constellars vast 150
He swept word-like together in huge forms
Incomprehensible to man : the gods
Read. As a fire upon the chiefest beam
Seizing in secret smoulders 'till it breaks
Suddenly out when all the lesser joists
Ready infection take, so these ; they read
And—presently believing, down their harps
Scornful were dashed, like a populace
From government revolting the first man
Hail'd as a king, with universal voice 160
Impassion'd "Lucifer !" hailed as God.
Dreadful it was and perilous the spirits

Thus metamorphos'd intermixing fierce
 Antagonistic: so a torrent from
 The flank of Andes through Copiabo swept
 To the Pacific many a league sublimes
 The passive waters o'er the river bar
 Above the sea confounding. This as soon
 The alienated Gerent saw whilst yet
 The scene beneath to agitation boiled, 170
 Slowly descending he in whirlpool rapt
 Ten thousands round who with their arms and wings
 Together knitted lifted him on high
 Their cherubim with a tremendous roar
 Proclaiming "Lucifer" unto the twelve
 Great cardinals of the distracted heavens.

"Gods!" shouted he, "if what we lack One hath
 'Tis by assumption all the rest impaired
 In their unquestionable right: no law
 Shall me enchain; I spurn pretence of sway 180
 And the unknown promulgator, apart
 These ages sitting lone haughtily veiled.
 Oft by his mandate, at his sole caprice
 The heavens have been suspended, in their round
 The seasons at his pleasure when he chose
 For some flaunt festival—always to him
 Express, the flowering roses, bursting buds

Of summer to keep back ; the balsams, musks,
And mimosas shut up as if our hands
Were sacrilegious, and the whole in ban 190
Until the sandals, and the viriate shrubs
Of incense offer'd to his majesty,
Then his collecting vassals choice might have
The choicest : then the daffodils were white,
The jasmine, the magnolias, all the balms
Were balmy, the amaris' excellent,
And all the placid pools whereby they grew
More clearly crystalline ; even the airs
Seem'd hush'd for beauty as the bondslave plucked
Wreaths to God's special honor. Tributars 200
Unthinking, thus through epochs which transcend
The memory we have been ; behold our harps
Unto the thread are worn, and all the heights
Of boundless heaven (save that,) familiar
Unto our feet. O insolence ! too long
Enjoy'd and arrogated to our cost,
Ye equal gods ! Thus One perpetuates
A shameful difference, beneath him all
Who never yet had right to be above :
Th' offence we now resent with rising blood 210
Vindictive from wrong, a rankling wound
Unbearable discover'd in the heart

That e'er such yoke was born ; acknowledged
 Our ignorance, credulity the while.
 Obedience is disgrace : to bow, to cringe,
 To praise in ceremonious sort, and pray
 To an usurper swaying secretly
 Prerogative as God the First ! what worse
 Can be imagin'd ? Thus hath he imposed
 Upon his comrades and the tyrant played. 220
 Now strike for freedom, seraphim, all ye
 Beautiful cherubim, spirits of light !
 We will, we will be free."

Thus raged he on

With shouting interrupted and acclaim,
 The revolution spreading like scatter'd fire
 Under the Line o'er some parch'd pampas waste ;
 For evil is contagious more than plague
 Of fire and more devouring, that dread Arch
 So propagating as wind intent to feed 230
 Conflagrant Capitals. Dividing all
 He won with clashing clang from those their peers
 Who kept their good estate, (stern questioning
 This wild procedure as they question crime
 In innocent hearts,) the opposites contrast
 Their margin'd millions : terrible they looked
 From their indignant eyes : them to compare

With earthly such as Cæsar's soldiers looked
When at Philippi the triumvir crossed
Cassius and Brutus; or the Gallic host 240
And Britons on the plain of Waterloo.

Then from the rank two seraphim stepp'd forth
One a revolted but the other one
Who yet sustained his faith upon the Lord
Jehovah, and midway together met :
These twain as Pylades and Orestes were
Exact alike ; Narcissus when he saw
His image in the lake no better saw
Than these each in the other ; and they loved
Even as the sons of Saul and Jesse loved. 250
Thus there they strove as once the patriarch strove
With his strong angel ; but in vain therefore
This as they found with undisguis'd distaste
And pity one withdrew the other hate,
And as the last rejoin'd his feet he stamped
His harp upon and the expression caught
Promiscuously they imitate from wrath
Scarcely refraining, but the rallying cry
Of Lucifer the rising rage coerced :
So his compatriots the Norseman tells, 260
On Caracalla's prompt to rush awhile
With voice of thunder Thor himself restrained ;

Or as a sudden hurricane the surge
Of Ocean flees o'erblown, anon the wild
Subduing deep swells dreadful in excess
Of conscious might, until the Storm allied
Thron'd on their curling crests the billows drives
Which way he will precipitating on,
And the revolvers—for a moment curbed,
Reiterating he in forked spires 270
Swept northward: Nisroch join'd a potent prince
(Worshipp'd in time long after through the length
And breadth of all the land Sennach'rib ruled
Whose sons within his temple smote him dead;)
His principalities, with Haraphon
Co-ruling thousand millions disarrayed
Intemperate in formidable waves
Rolling away: impetuous Moloch—served
Through all Philistia with the tender flesh
Of infants; Ekriel, Apollyon 280
With cherubim innumerable came
In hurried haste, rank upon raging rank
Close crowding: asp'd Adramelec—renowned
On earth, a thousand times in number greater
Than the inhabitants, his threatful thrones
Adding urg'd past tumultuous: Togarm—
Of whom old annals show the secret seats

The Gentiles gave him, the Assyrian groves,
The powers commanding mix'd: Baal—the god
Druidical, who—long his baskets filled 290
With prisoners of war, had holocausts
Offer'd; or where in Cusco the high-priest
Tore out the human heart and quiv'ring fed
His vermil'd mouth wide open; worshipp'd eke
By Nebuchadnezzar,—Baal follow'd forth
With all the daz'd dominions in swarms
More than the Northern Hive o'erpopulate boasts
From the beginning: Zabrash last, not least,
Clouds of six-winged seraphim the rear
Clos'd up nigh numberless; memorials theirs 300
In Asia where the Parthian kings adored.

Thus off they fil'd irregularly fast
And fleet across the heavens; the spirits which
As handmaids ministered unto them, (not
As Rubens paints nor Mahomet describes
Gross, but the blanchest blossoms of the spirits,
Fair as Thaumantius in her crystal gown,)
Dropp'd their opalline cups with hydromel
Brimming, their tabors, dulcimers, or wreaths
Of budding, blowing flowers, uplift their snow- 310
White arms and disappear'd: the silver-winged
Songsters like those from far Oroo, or from

New Guinea, or Tidore, a plainting made
 On every bough which trembling turned—as well
 Each ever-verdant leaf to sombre bronze,
 Like the palmetts which anciently adorned
 Adrian's Mole; each laurel shrivell'd up,
 Each myrtle; all the almond vales from pink
 Celestial turn'd to brown, O fairer erst
 Than the Parrhasian where Calysto joyed 320
 With the musk roses; all the lilies drooped
 Shedding their pearled manna; sacred blooms
 As dittany, and spangled poppies, and
 Acanthian shrubs of odour, flowrets of
 Moss'd azure, budding lazulites such as
 The heavenly seat of Vaicontha ne'er
 Own'd, nor Albericus in vision saw
 In his more heavenly meads, those starry, those
 More blossomy and golden growing cups,
 And vegetable vases intermix'd 330
 With thyme and primroses on sapphire or
 Em'rald or amethystine stalks and stems,
 Ceas'd blooming, as a cloud spread greyly o'er
 The changed scene; and all the crystal streams—
 More yellow than the Chilian, more enriched
 Than amber'd Po, like Amanane ran
 Impurely yellow;—these all wither'd black

The ground turned arid. So across the Doab
 Over the Jumna into Gwalior,
 A flight of locusts leaves a blasted belt 340
 Behind. Then silence: such the traveller finds
 Reigning o'er Babylonia when in morn—
 Soon as his orient car the Sun wheels round,
 The satyrs, owls, and dragonets retire.
 As vengeance follows crime a Darkness grew
 In place of glory, blotting out those orbs
 Constellar, in apparital of form
 A dark damnific phantom; unto her
 Another of tremendous gloom made haste,
 And both embracing to the rebels stretched 350
 Beckoning hands.

The seven archangels then,
 Scarce less than Lucifer, in stature gods
 Excelling, through the firmamental sped,
 Michael the foremost plum'd with gilded wings
 Wide spreading, dyed in purple where they joined
 His ivory shoulders, thence ensanguined
 From deepest crimson to the palest tint
 Topward; these fragrance shed that fill'd the whole
 Circuit his heavenly eyes far-seeing took, 360
 Warming all the cœrulean into gold:
 White lightning bound his tresses in a zone

Tiaral high, with seven refulgent horns
 More regal than the planet-crested Moon's
 By Cupid watch'd when through the starless blue
 She rides ; in his right hand a spear he grasped,
 Such as Apollo when the evening clouds
 Darts : to the distant mount where Azrael stood,
 With shining sandall'd feet that strongest winds
 Panting outstripp'd they come ; the glittering bands 370
 Thronging the flowery base. Gloriel first,
 Dazzling all eyes as in advance he came
 Peerless of form, thus seriously bespoken.

" O brethren ! tried in heart and well-approved,
 Unto our Living Strength and Sovereign Lord
 Who reigneth o'er us evermore, amen ;
 Accepted angels ! if Almighty God
 This tolerates we have it in command
 Thus much to say that for your sake 'tis borne
 The more to prove your constancy secured 380
 In meritorious love by this reserve ;
 Also the lapsing witness'd, to explain
 Its secret origin that—now the time
 Of trial's past, your faith may have its fruit
 Of grateful knowledge and the way divine
 Justification in the sight of all.
 Our God is God : dwelling as God alone,

Ruling the vergeless infinite his laws
 Are necessarily consequences
 Inevitable; these I lov'd none less 390
 Than the Arch-gerent aspirant to con
 Devout nor was forbidden; trackless space
 In fellowship we search'd: fatiguing sore
 Free-will we first discovered; then the sure
 Reaction of all things if any dared
 A rash displacement. Fascinating thought
 That God so far his sovereignty postponed
 To dignify his creatures with a choice!
 This mightily affected both myself
 And my superior who brought the news 400
 To these compeers: acknowledgment was made
 To God in council; not that any then
 The privilege priz'd, but yet a privilege 'twas
 Abstractly valuable grateful thanks
 Demanding: if the Monarch of the heavens
 Rul'd arbitrary—since by him we are,
 This had not been, all were compell'd, coerced,
 Oblig'd and fated; but the scales are held
 Pois'd with to us the right to stand or fall
 From our allegiance. Thence onward we coursed 410
 The speculative cycles, darkness—such
 As ye have seen, prefig'ring; shadowy things

Jarring by nature, self-abhorring, damned :
 All these I saw but fear'd not, when one time
 That reprobated chieftom cried, ' now make
 Experiment !' till then I had not dreamed
 One capable of such a desperate thought
 As this implied, and striving first to draw
 Him back whilst yet was time, to other fields
 Turned : not he ; vacating thence his throne, 420
 In the unsearchable himself he lost
 Delib'rate ; your salvation yours, attend !"

He ended, passing promise at the end,
 When Sacrael breathing eloquence, sage speech
 Continued thus.

“ O angels ! deem not thirst
 Of knowledge criminal since one thereby
 Alas ! is lost ; the All-creator none
 Denying that he slake where'er he will
 Of the innumerable springs, Gloriel— 430
 As well as the Arch-gerent, hath his faith
 Thereby enhanc'd. Beyond yon arch'd concave
 I too have soar'd, and depths as they are high
 Sounded abstruse, disputing 'till I failed,
 In dizzy sort returning back to God
 For my refreshment, upon bended knee
 Asking the rule which never was refused.

But this observe knowledge the law of life
 Serves not, and for its own particular sake
 Is worthless: the first problem in the school 440
 Is like the last mechanically solved;
 Practis'd the whole to the original
 We are returned, otherwise the Arch
 To him the consequence. Ye cherubim
 Contented with the alphabet, as blest
 Are ye as the archangels studious
 Of mightiest magnitudes, unto his cost
 A greater, and with no advantage we."

Solemn he look'd glowing with holy ire,
 As doth the patriot when some prince forsworn 450
 Threatens his country: Hadriel then said
 Charming to hear.

"O progeny of light!
 Happy unto this time in all your thoughts,
 Be not concern'd for these our former friends
 Unworthy as they are; master was each
 Of his own actions; notice he received
 Of the original; misapprehend
 Could none his circumstance between his faith
 And duty on one hand, sin on the other: 460
 Affecting God to judge they judge themselves
 Guilty, and if not yet well overta'en

With the sad following it lags not long :
 Their path, behold ! once where an angel trod
 A flower sprung instantly 'till heaven no more
 Could hold, now desolate they make, but heaven
 Have restoration."

With that word he shook

Ambrosia from his wings beyond afar,
 And all the azure smiling donn'd afresh 470
 Uncounted iris's : Copæ and Thisb,
 Onchestus, Nisa that the poet calls
 Divine, nor Taphne's myrtled sylvan seat
 E'er look'd the like when all the dews were shed,
 And all the rivers : so when forth the sun
 Breaks over Scandinavia by the frosts
 Of winter bitten, pinks and pansies blown
 Mankind rejoice as did the angels then,
 Nor few refraining hastily sped forth
 Good distance glad yet surer these to see 480
 But soon returned, Michael—like a king
 Elected for his form and count'nance rose,
 The ranks of splendour bending rev'rend whilst
 He paus'd that moment : hear his loyal words.

" Regals, exalted to the high estate
 Whereto it pleased the Supreme above
 Most graciously to raise us ! he—whose name

Eternal silence keep lawful no more,
Eschewing honour, faith, prescription, gone
Aside is loosen'd like the wint'ring suns 490
Swept from their primal sign. The retrospect
Of the infinity and whole perspect
Future pertains to One, to One unmoved
By hope or fear, but now let patience have
Its work and good solution ye shall see
Of what is happen'd; this we well descry
Th' apostate punish'd, the impostor bared
A spectacle to those who stand as sure
The execration of the faithless fallen;
Their price of him shall be demanded, God 500
Requiring the last decimal; O what,
What an impossible sum! shall God forget?
Or shall he circumvent Th' Ineffable?
Who hath no second! thought remediless,
Follow'd by deed that ne'er can be undone!
The sequent hour shall see, and now one blast
Of His hot breath should overwhelm the whole
Those banded pryncedoms in retributive doom
But so it is not written; The I AM
Designs us for his champions that these 510
Abandon'd—once co-equal with us, learn
The excellence of virtue and the might

Of the divine when to the trial brought :
 This shall they know companionship with hope
 Dissolv'd, the depths of ages for their shame
 Too shallow, the eternity too short
 For the repentance of this day's dark work.
 E'en now they think with ceremonial form
 Themselves to force upon us, this our place
 Of custom ravish'd, and the heaven of heaven : 520
 Re-occupy my brethren ! it concerns
 Us much to demonstrate our fealty due
 Unto Jehovah, though his empire need
 No propping."

So spake he a martial smile
 Lighting his noble face, his gorgeous plumes
 Rustling with strong emotion : presently
 At signal he unfurls, his glorious peers
 Risen same time aloft, through the throng'd skies
 Heading the ready retinue to that Seat 530
 Around the palaces and towers emblazed
 In heighten'd hues with the imperial arms
 And sovereign ensigns of Almighty God ;
 These whilst afar they gleam—in crescent form
 The angels halt at that transcendent sight,
 And thought of the Inhabitant enshrined
 In such magnificence : no temple famed,

Whether that first and loftiest dedicate
 To Bel ; nor that in Thebais where the rites
 Of Cneph had precedence and Pharoa bowed ; 540
 Nor Dorian Jupiter's ; Diana's which
 The kings of earth in emulation reared ;
 Nor the Palmyran where Longinus knelt
 Beside Zenobia, quote ; lo ! pile on pile
 Of vaulted domes immeasurable of cope,
 Uncounted pillars, huge elaborate gates
 Flung fulgent back, friezes of solid fire
 Graven with sculptures which beside that one
 By Rhodian Clares set astride the sea,
 Or the Memnonian and those strown this day 550
 Colossi round, had infinite reduced :—
 Thence through the wide receding circles winged
 On the marmoreal terraces arrived,
 Those faithful lieges mystic offering made.

Meanwhile the legions in revolt by such
 Defiles they thought the surer (for distrust
 Was theirs—that quick intuitive gift which once
 In commonalty all the angels had
 Obscur'd exaggerating,) regions sped
 Unto a Court than old Tyrinthe raised 560
 By giants, or Elora, or that one
 By Pallas so design'd and built in vain

Momus objected, e'en than that one far
 More stately rear'd, and far more beauteous limned
 Than Eleutherian Jove's renowned fane
 Painted by Euphranos with magic art :
 So, fashion-tower'd, the hundred-gated mosque
 Of the false Prophet, out as well within
 Gilded magnificent, in Hedjas shines
 Dome-crown'd : collecting in the hall—outspread 570
 With show serene on loftiest shafts of fire
 But void of light, which from suspended globes
 Profusely studded flung, a wondrous throne
 Central distinguish'd, tier on crowding tier
 Of beryl, chrysolite, and topaz chairs
 Engirt around,—there re-assembled they,
 And those the mightiest of especial name
 Little reflecting on the present speech,
 Together to their seats distinguish'd strode ;
 This was a motion for the jostling mob 580
 Themselves to rest, and each with haughty gait
 Choosing a place attentively disposed.

Thou Holy Spirit! whilst this great conclave
 Of traitor-subjects I record, attend !
 Nor at this first assize alone, retrace
 Full often : lo ! I shudder on the brink
 Of doctrines ign'rant of their awful base

So deep they dive, and start abhorrent back
 Imploring Thy assistance whilst with hand
 Trembling my destin'd pen in gall is dipped. 590

First the Arch-agnate dark'ning, in his pride
 Deliberate indescribable sate
 Like god for God design'd : thus Saul above
 The shoulders higher than any of Heber's sons ;
 Thus the Olympian look'd : a moment he
 Held all expectant and the silence broke
 At last so loud they start afflict in ear.

" Cæsars and kings !" cried he, " ethereal powers !
 Ye majesties ! unto your council come
 With firm accord together : so debate 600
 Against the regnant Jah as shall effect
 His speedy downfall ; our nobility
 Joyful regain'd. What nobler deed than this
 A tasking tyrant to put down ; how ? how ?
 Discuss within our halls now the first time
 Fill'd fitting : counsel gods !" he said, a sound
 Like earthquake underneath hon'ring his speech.

Apollyon then follow'd ; painful change
 Had come across his features once so fair
 In heaven as Atys' was on earth ; his wings 610
 Were also ruffled, and the crown of stars

He wore or negligently on his head
Placed or fall'n awry.

“ Chief! Emperor!”

Thus he commenc'd, “ against the course of doom
We turn resolved on freedom ; little more
Remains to do : gods ! the initiate act
Shook the Usurper on his wrongful throne
Fixing a seal upon him ; confidence
Be therefore ours, immunity is ours 620
Though some misdoubted when all consequence
Disdain'd their chains they rent. Thus undeceived
We are since with impunity like this
Th' ‘ Omnipotent ’ is tried : tradition lies
No witness his but those who yet remain
Bond-slaves ; when my assertion issue have
Th' event shall prove it, our triumphant path
Strewn with his millions. Let us laws invent
To kill those craven clients ; few should boast
Their criminal constancy disturbances 630
To breed hereafter, for howe'er repulsed—
Beaten, I much distrust those who for God
Stand unconvinc'd by argument, O Prince !
Like thine ; what ! to be free they fear and shrink,
What means it ? cowardice alone dare not

Calmly make choice like that, faith, custom prompt,
 Thence 'tis they err, and so to us remain
 Dang'rous: why even our least thoughts would clash
 Where'er they met; far other sounds than those
 Of zephyrs whisp'ring through the arched boughs 640
 To the cygneans—spirit-tongued in turn
 Silvery answering; or the fountains—smooth
 Fallen, harsh heard. Happy were any who
 By one back-blow against their Principal
 Well-aim'd an end to opposition put."

Th' audacious ceas'd. So Cataline proposed
 Against his country; Sejanus against
 His emperor and friend. Then Nisroch rose;
 He look'd like one when he prepares a knife
 For his detested foe. 650

" 'Tis well!" cried he,
 " Apollyon for myself hast thou at last
 Express'd: though hard the feat to force the guard
 That his vast galleries and chambers fill,
 Abolishing as we win the covert heights,
 Let us adventure! starr'd, aurine although
 They be let us adventure! pavement we
 Shall find whereon to stand, or if in cloud
 Involv'd Jehovah hide, before us cloud
 Shall roll from his mysterious throne away: 660

There seek, there find, and hurl him down ; I swear !
 Nor let his slaves escape ; the empire ours
 Inexorably sustain it or it drops
 As hath the olden ; freely use the sword ;
 Punish with death or in some distant age
 They rise ; they are too numerous : whate'er
 Their despicable spirit them to leave
 Alive as despicable were to risk
 All : what was custom, faith, we also know,
 Lighter than air, impalpable as light, 670
 Neither confine the angels or so ill
 A wish the binding burst : other than these
 And coward chords than adamant more strong
 Decide the part they take ; affection 's theirs
 Which fear nor flattery fee : them decimate,
 Thrice over ! the remainers bowls of wine
 Mantling shall serve, our needful nectar drawn,
 Our honey gather'd from the opening flowers,
 Our candies by these servitors instead
 Voluptuous Wishes that no more attend : 680
 Libations they from goblets brimm'd shall pour
 To thee, O Lucifer ! and load thy shrine
 With bloomy pinks and peach and others whilst
 The dew is on them."

“ Well !” said Baal the while

The veins that cours'd his temples ready seemed
 To burst, " but yet too confident be not
 O deities ! invisible God dwells :
 Although the courts extern our license know,
 And the great hierarchies in advance 690
 Of the promiscuous angels pierc'd beyond
 Their halls and chambers, yet the inmost parts
 Impenetrable stood : phalanx'd prepare !
 For danger may exist and some distrust
 Were prudent 'till the scope for action squared
 Maturely, and the means provided we
 Expel him by assault of open force,
 Or unaware surprising end his reign."

Then join'd Togarmah as a murderer joins
 His hands as red with gore as are the others' : 700
 Blasphemous words are his.

" The laics left
 Slaughter outright ! not for revenge too low
 They to excite it but to glut God's place,
 So shut him in unto his meanest-made
 Amerc'd ; there let him live if forth he dread
 To come as it would seem, or why not take
 Thee Lucifer when only single hand ?
 Incompetent he was : poor praise were his
 Who pierc'd him dead, and therefore let his flames 710

Flame on if as thou Baal say'st it be
 Impossible to cleave them : let suffice
 For those his servitors they multitudes
 Count on the registry of heaven, a third
 We scarcely are : them end ; how ? let one shed
 Light One who can knowing the best of all."

So added that adviser in excess
 Of inexperience : unto him succeeds
 Adramelec as execrable : loose
 His pinions he shook out and put no false 720
 Smile on his alter'd face. Inward his hate
 As outward, even now his soul had hatch'd
 A cockatrice that stung him : so some swart
 Indian by a coprella though he fled ;
 Or father by a thriftless thankless child
 Whose fang is sharper still. Thus haggard he.

" Speak not of possible events but act !
 At once ! unto the purpose ! Emperor !
 Delay not I conjure thee ; haste too much
 In what is done we cannot. If despair 730
 Hath seiz'd Jehovah now this instant take
 The opportunity to break him down
 Whilst fainting ! if the purpose to resist
 Him animate, ere he can organize :
 Dare him whilst single or at best with few

Armed about him! Now suppose that God
 Be all unknown as personal the less
 Concern is ours! if members appertain
 Not to him how against these sinewy arms
 Shall he contend? if in a day by-gone 740
 Some fainted as incapable of light
 Baal remark'd, 't was weakness neither thou
 Potent! nor I henceforth will dare confess:
 Upon his seat of monarchy outpour
 Instant this instant! slumberless as we
 More active probably our foe—first time
 Endanger'd in his royalty and hence
 At greatest disadvantage: him respite
 Ever so little either way we loose:
 Pounce down upon him! his subjective throngs 750
 None here need reckon, them our frown shall kill
 O Lucifer! and heaven immediate fall."

Upstart'd those amongst the primates who
 Remain'd unspoken, to their feet the rest
 Of the uncounted millions one and all
 They also started; "Lo! Adramelec!
 Adramelec!" they roar'd as roar the wild
 Atlantic when—the equatorial Winds
 Lashing, against the Tropic all the Waves
 Wildly prepare: thus they rolling their eyes 760

Gorged with glowing fires from his lit up,
 Flinging aloft their wings as prompt to swoop
 Destroying down on the imagin'd prey,
 Rend God to pieces and his diadem seize.

Then the prime-mover threatening of shape,
 Most dreadful stood upright, his hair well-nigh
 On end: so a black Lybian snake amidst
 A horrid brood their balls bent straight upon
 Some passing Ounce too strong, the menace-crest
 Rears highest: with a frown that smote them dumb, 770
 Lifting his sceptred hand with warning fraught,
 His inconsiderate hosts thus he bespake.

“ Gods glorious! ye have said as it became
 Incens'd, insulted deities; I did
 Expect this angry show and made retreat
 Hither for counsel that th' Oppressor take
 Your inexperience by no quick surprise
 And so undo this memorable league
 Past a re-constitution, his hard rule
 Fresh fortifying: Baal well hath said 780
 ‘ Be not too confident;’ something like doubt
 Is necessary for you 'gainst this God—
 No mere automaton of the fertile brain:
 Thus we return in what particular
 The gradient of his government to resolve?

And if we not annihilate at least
 Compel an abdication, harps and hymns
 Little in unison with our new tastes :
 Lightning have we enough to overwhelm
 If not consume our enemy, horrent arms 790
 Beside are mine, and whirlwinds that if need
 Heaven shall lay bare unto the central axe :
 All these have I collected with fore-thought
 Together, but the abjected opposed
 Distrust until—our hour with tempest winged,
 At best advantage upon them we fall :
 Guard then the Capitol from this outside
 Circumference, advancing with resolve
 Of vengeance as the opportunity comes."

Whilst yet he spake a wat'ry ocean caught 800
 Into an errant vortice so was cast
 Centrifugal away that out it burst
 O'er the conspirers as by accident there :
 When the terrestrial pole aside was turned
 Time after, and the blasts Septentrional
 Met Auster with rude Mesocæsius
 And Iap'yx contending, the scourg'd seas,
 Air, earth commingled, rattling hail and storm
 Of rain adversely whirl'd thund'ring along,
 Such tempest made they not as thereupon 810

The palace of the paling pagans beat,
Turret and terrace, spires of height sublime
Dizzy to see, hurl'd frequent off at last
The palpable obscure of roof, the lamps
Involv'd came down—like to an ill-built vault
Upon the masons who give all for lost:
Then was the ground uptorn whole continents
'Gainst one another ruinously dashed
Damnific: so the thick-ribb'd Neva broke
Up in a rage Boræan; so the isles 820
Ortygia and the rest aforetime drove;
So Attica was taken by the flood
They call Ogyges. Through a tedious time
The rebels—sport of wind and wave and waste
As if the universe to liquids laps'd,
A fiend the total upon that one spot
Pour'd for his malice,—halcyons-like or herns
Ta'en unaware far out from land, up they
Whirl, or dash'd down they for the moment drown
Flutt'ring, bewilder'd, lost; but Lucifer 830
Like him who wassailing a poison feels
Or like a bird at twilight in the net
Of spoiler caught, his wings now lash'd, now leap'd
In frenzy up, nevertheless his throne
Though foundering he to the last maintained;

As in a midnight-wrack the smaller clouds
Before the hurricane tumultuous drive,
His angels—billowey confusion heaped
To mountains higher than Sorrata, their
Fierce Lord darting his lightnings as if he 840
Co-rul'd the storm as well; Mozazor, Icke,
Raabon, Asmodai, Abaddona,
Arioch and Ramiel (the latter two
Sung by our Milton,) through the rolling clouds
Of thunder flash'd the last: at length given o'er,
Far in the glow'ring gloom he lab'ring rose
Like a belated sun obscur'd; around
Far as the eye could pierce, the steaming stars
Confus'dly heap'd or strown saw Lucifer
The headiest hills Elysian vales as well 850
Of his tetrarchy gone: vague vaguely all
Unimageable lay; beneath a scene
Transparent as from veins inosculate
Of sanguine crimson the Titanian works
Into surrounding smother stretch'd their lines
Like solid rainbows, arteries jet-like—
Thousands of thousands, equi-distant placed
With azures braided; gorgeous things beside
Expos'd that have no names, surpassing aught
That poet in the dreamiest dream his soul 860

To nicest impulse drawn enraptur'd finds :
Thus was his realm dismantled, swept to doom
The fulgent furnitures, exterminate
He really fear'd his gods ; still with some hope—
O who so ever hop'd so much as he ?
And with such disappointment ! still with hope
His voice he lifted—loud : like the strange sound
Of cannon heard from some big ship at night,
By tempest cast on the Tinacrian shore
Such time shrill Scylla answer from the blast 870
Collecting tarries when unto the ears
Of the mistrusting boors with hope of wreck
Untold it sullen comes, his fed'rates hark,
And then exult from the dismember'd orbs,
Or plung'd to bottom of unquiet seas,
Or whirlwind drifted o'er the frozen floods
And fiery fens of the unbounded range
Of Chaos, lo ! they come : first thorough drenched
Adramelec's that pryncedom at their head
Still god-like if disfigur'd : Nisroch's winged 880
As well they could, many their broken plumes
Regretting : Haraphon made headstrong haste,
His principalities : the seraphim
Zabrash still own'd : Togarmah all his powers
Signalling brought innumerable : Baal

All his dominions ; Timor ne'er saw
 His multitude when pop'lous Asia armed
 Her millions : cherubim Apollyon,
 Moloch, and Ekriel at their head, direct
 Pour'd down, chill change was theirs, nor unobserved :
 So some proud general fording at the mouth [890
 Of stranger-stream just when the turning tide
 Re-saturates the sands, he sinks, his men
 Stifling, and how ? is scarcely known firm ground
 Obtain'd his bold battalions gath'ring round,
 Their baggage lost accoutrements of dress
 And flags defiled,—but with his wonted pride
 “ Immortals ! ” haught cried Lucifer, “ we cheer ! ”
 And cheer responsive from those myriads came
 Startling the Chaos in his secret lair 900
 Of contrary elementals, and the black
 She-spectre Night in the dim distance seen.

Then strange debates ensued ; their thoughts at large
 And from the linkings loos'd as were the stars
 Inconsequently spilt, all seem'd but chance
 Whate'er they said, contingency unreined
 From reason, as of Chaos they discoursed
 Numbers same time : so in a parliament
 Distract for some bad Cromwell ; or a mob
 Cercopian turn'd to apes, they chatter all 910

Agreeing, disagreeing, knotting worse
What they unravell'd, quarrelling ; some said
'Twas God who visited, but others swore
“ Chance! chance!” since Lucifer had broke the spheres
Troubling the skies, Moloch cried out—striking
The tabernacled throne in rage, “ To heaven !
Dare the Heaven-shaker ; Gods! discharge our wrath
Upon him whilst 'tis hot ; be swift of foot,
Swifter of wing !” up up they started up
Impetuous, like Gætulian wolves that scent 920
A straying courser, in pernicious ire
Already flesh'd upon his reeking flanks :
But Zabrash with a quivering lip call'd out
Admonitory, and—the ill-sown seed
Kill'd, to his voice they heed : like Æschylus
Raved he exclaiming, “ Whither, whither? ye
So mad! thou Emperor upon thy throne
Ye angels hear—me! Since the shadowy forms
If forms they were we saw their palms outstretched,
May be this evil is befallen us since 930
Such amity was despis'd, so have we lost
More than I dare express, yet lost so much
If these vindictive Sing'lars to our side
Were won we gain'd much more ;” his sceptre high
Heav'd he, continuing, “ dare the tyrant then !

Drive the last lightning in his face! and fire
 Not drown his towers in turn." So lunar Thais
 Against Persepolis—on earth what God's
 Palace was in the heavens, a lunatic
 Mov'd, with success as lo! the ruins wide 940
 Magnificently scatter'd, column'd stones,
 And bas-reliefs inscrib'd in languages
 Forgotten: thus the wisdom of the world
 Hath perish'd.

"Aye revenge!" th' Arch-gerent cried,
 Inwardly groaning as he started up;
 Not Saturn's self when in the Celtic wastes
 The curse was told on his usurping son
 So ardent hoped; three times he stamping stamped,
 Calling aloud "to Chaos!" Chaos heard 950
 And from the mine of matter burst so wild—
 Delirious that his every limber snapped
 And thus with armlets leglets dangling down,
 Pendant upon his breast a facial more
 Grim than Medusa's when Theseus drove
 The petrifying Centaurians with sight
 Of her dissever'd head to howling Hades,
 Chaos before the shuddering angels passed,
 And at his feet a shapeless body fell.

So look'd Phineus, so his followers looked 960

Hard'ning to stone, as Lucifer and his
The whilst that dæmonized screach'd and screamed,
And screach'd out "Sire!" again, "Sire!!" then they saw,
Or thought they saw nine hundred heads or more
(Orthus had only two,) continually
At war with one another; heads of hounds—
Blood-hounds, black, blear, and bony; or like birds—
Like that vers'd vulture that on liver lived;
And some like those the Lybian giant had
Whose height was three score cubits, of the Sea 970
And Earth the elfish son: the factious felt
Nigh stunn'd to hear him: so an owlet through
An open lattice gliding like a ghost
Startles banditti who have just embrued
Their hands in some estray'd rich traveller's blood:
But the great Anarch cried, "What calledst thou me?
Thou shatter'd object! we conjure thee tell
Thy terribles—thy secrets:" Chaos groaned
Ridding his fleshiness from off his joints
With agonizing throes, thrice worse augment 980
With every change and awful horror more
Prodigious in degree the more he sloughed
His frightful figure: not the shape of Death
Unmasking Phlegethon to some stark soul,
Nor Sin herself stripp'd of her whorish front

Are half so horrid unto man as this
 Then seem'd to those spectators, at the last
 The rotting vertebrals were all revealed
 To the Arch-gerent starting fearful back
 As if from destiny, the cherubic 990
 And great seraphic lords around who saw
 Huddling together; but that daring chief
 Stretching his strongest hand with caution forth
 The live jagg'd skeleton seiz'd, and at arm's length
 Upholding shouted, "Deities no more!
 God must turn white at view of him; our Sign!
 Uplift our Sign, and Chaos! Chaos on!"

As when to ground Antæus—though before
 Nigh dead, renew'd his vigor, Chaos he
 No longer truculent leap'd lanky up 1000
 So long none saw how high: like Phorcys fierce
 To Ceto e'er the Gorgonites were born
 That Chaos unto Night; she speeds! so through
 The Euxine a reft Cyanean rock
 Settling within: then, then they signall'd; lo!
 The elements unleash'd ten thousand globes,—
 (So at command ten banded-batteries blaze
 The rounded balls discharg'd) over the plains
 Resounding right unto the cardinal
 Of God they dash'd, the rebels disarrayed 1010

In person, to the winds their waving hair,
Gleering, upon the ledge of inner heaven
Flound'ring they come, the racing rebel force
Elancing o'er: quicker than said, as soon
Upon a vasty sun to smothering smoke
Dissolving, Chaos wheel'd, his instruments
Stupendous back-compell'd evaporating
In a most sooty sort and ruin'd worse
Than ever by that compulsion; unpursued
By any, 'mazement-mad, abject he fled 1020
Bestrewing all the stars on either side
His way as to the court northern he took:
Before the frame of the dismantled realm
Where Lucifer erewhile inhabited, where
He sate in council, Chaos check'd his speed
Gazing upon those images unknown—
Orderly mystery, the memorials
Of power before his own; the sinews of
All his sore eyes grew slack such things to see,
Or strain'd unto the uttermost; he gazed 1030
Heaping himself together,—so they heap
Constrictors ere they strike, then, sudden then
His fig'rate energiz'd th' enormous whole
Against the great key-stone himself he hurled;
The poles, the piles, the centre-pieces paused,

Creaked, and with one loud tremendous crash
Parting became incalculable wreck :
No miser's heir—his last sole guinea gone,
To garret driven for fear of an arrest,
In desperation striking with such joy 1040
Hails from the ceiling showers of hoarded gold,
Nor Danæ when adulterous Jove her jail
Her person won as then that Chaos hailed ;
Entangling all, all to the battlements
Of heaven swept he and o'er them frantic flung :
Nor the Arch-en'my long behind ; appalled
He witness'd that desertion, for no cause—
None visible and pangs his harrow'd heart
Rending,—then resolute on Chaos fixed
He also pass'd : broad was the vacant way 1050
Though he alone of all th' invaders dared
To follow that deserter who behind
Left hotter winds than are the eastern when
Over Marmarico like fire they blow :
Through the immeasurable wastes beyond
The limits of the light, th' informal blank,
Him he pursued o'ertaking with such force
A-head like a swift thunderbolt he shot
Thousands of leagues ; he turn'd yet more enraged
And—stretch'd to utmost all his waging wings 1060

Arrested Chaos : so a fierce athlete
Some Mauritanian ; so Alcides seized
The ramp Nemæan lion by the gorge :
Concave capp'd he like some black-beetling crag
Crushing to view ; or like the wave which rose
Above Corinthus' strand, and bellowing burst
Into the horned bull : Charybdis when
Ithacus steer'd less hoarse Charybdis than
Excelling Chaos, all his addling arms
Briaræan upheav'd so ponderous 1070
As if the heavens he hammer'd, all his chest
Of iron in motion, mouths and nostrils wide
With wanting, all his countenances blue
Swoln to his very shanks ; he fought, he tore,
He trod, great volum'd flames flaming—each one
Enough to wrap the solar system in
A mortal shroud : Space then from out deep sleep
Awoke utt'ring one word the while her long
Ne'er ending skirts over her hairless head,
Blank eyes, dunch ears, she vainly strove to draw, 1080
Flying had she the feet ; " Oh ! " she exclaimed
All mouth from the infinities to all
Infinity, and dropp'd beyond reprieve
Of resurrection dead. Impal'd in fire
As in a furnace, or in iciest ice

Fought Lucifer ; to wrath of wrath then first
He yielded, what unto himself pertained
Forgetting ; O ! how he also his arms—
How strong they were ! upflung, or thund'ring brought
Them with a vengeance down ; beneath his feet 1090
Nothing to ground he beat whereon to stand
Such woful wear and tear to make, the round
As round and broader than yon shining sun
And ten times brighter : now one had his turn
And vanquish'd as appear'd but then the other
Alarming rose immediate to his work
Of certain death it seem'd : so Milo fought
With his antagonist ; Eteocles
And Polynices with unsated hate.
Three times had Chaos in three wezands felt 1100
His vitals handled ; in reprise three times
He with his craziest crush redoubled drove
Home to his Author's heart ; then vomited
Was blood—so here to call it ; Hesiod
Had he been there the giants had despised
Describ'd as springing from the drops which fell
From his generic god : the terrible
Indeed was then, nor hands, nor heads but more .
Than heads and hands the apparitions had
Which then, O Muse ! were birth'd ; Typhæus scarce 1110

Reach'd to the ancle though he touch'd the east—
Or what is east to us, and west at once,
His head against the stars; Pelorus with
Pachymus added, Lilybæum too
Less than their lustrous eye: to see them were
Death to an Adam yet their stature fell
Almost to nothing by comparison
With those two dreadful decrivals; their eyes
To darkness, and their utmost when they joined
Or one or other scarce a feather weighed 1120
In the opposing scales; they roar'd as roar
Wild bulls of Basan, and were hardly heard
Nor heeded; when they writh'd they writh'd, or when
They folded folded it was still alike
To the great combatants,—as unto men
What busy goss'mers do to cobweb down
Now either leg now an unconscious arm.—
Thus Lucifer implacable, no less
Implacable was Chaos; where his brains
Had been had he had any through and through 1130
The Arch-apostate groping out his hand
Bringing empty down the sinister he sent
Upon the hollow vertex so, 't was smashed
In, altogether in; and then let loose
Were his; such as alone he had conceived

Abstractions shocking: save! oh save me from
 The fate of Athamas lest seeing these—
 Losing perception, the most lovely seem
 Hereafter horrid hued, and what I prize
 The dearest in this world a lioness look 1140
 More raging than the lion which supports
 Her queenly arms; nor let me meet the doom
 Of Actæon, turned so with an affright
 Even my friends shall field me: Ligia! thou
 Aglope!—by the scared Sabines feared
 By Cape Licosa, ho! the Sisters Three
 Or more, ye Furies; all ye wanton—swine
 Th' Ænean metamorphos'd, welcome from
 These of the dark the blackness; see, their teeth
 To tear one! see, their claws together clenched! 1150
 Their nameless nethermost! what now the crop
 Of Cadmus? springing from the dragon's teeth
 And venom'd as the seed: to it they fell
 Like those on one another, those before
 Elicited on all. Thus they, likewise
 The two Progenitors whose breath was fire,
 Fury: they raze as two charg'd comets raze
 Each other when they meet: they froth they foam
 Like devils damnably: they darken, dash
 Dauntless on death, who were he there were dimmed 1160

And deaden'd ; smashing smashed, rending riven,
 Their skin stripp'd off in skeins, and hack'd and hewn
 Their most recondite bodily of bone :
 Awfulest action ! none before, none since
 In hell much less on earth is like it ; name
 No Lapithites, Chimæras, Diræ, none
 Their utmost name ; nor yet the battles which—
 No nor the battles which some mighties had
 (And *one* still hath) with Destiny : now Fame
 Put up thy lying trumpet, or before 1170
 Thou putttest blow to these until it crack
 All over and be done ; for these they fight—
 They fight like Lucifer and Chaos there
 So were th' infernal deities at hand
 They were no more : O monstrous ! now they tear
 Each other's harden'd heart ; and oh ! as soon
 'Tis torn again it grows but cancrine like
 And tetter'd : now the Arch-one drags him down
 Like Cerb'rus ; now 'tis Chaos with a growl—
 That gravitated earth had earth then been, 1180
 Fallen upon him, how he shakes, grasps, see !
 He fleshes up his back in flakes as long—
 As long striated clouds ; immortal he
 More than immortal such a thing to bear
 And borne survive : so Amycus, the shades

Seeking post-haste : and Chaos victor proves
 If not the stronger ; as he once before
 Lessening fell, reversing—like a tun
 Of nitrous stuff fir'd, to his utmost verge
 He spreads bat-like his mangy membranes out— 1190
 As Evening spreads o'er half the world at once,
 Collapsing back ; now the absorb'd abysm
 Seems as illuminate the whilst his force
 Fierce Lucifer exorbitantly spends ;
 Black, blue, hot, cold he makes perpetual round
 Ruining all his sides ; but like a kite
 Ensnar'd, in vain out of that cage he hopes
 By force to come : he raves, rifts, hales, he hauls
 Whole hemispheres of matter with his hands
 Down on his danger'd head : extreme extremes 1200
 He tries ; he burns, he grinds ; the virile parts
 Infixes, gnaws, eats, rends, but shuddering sees
 The Chaos gradual grow : so in a pit
 Taken an elephant or tiger, round
 And round they tear, they leap, they lance ; or like
 A criminal within the mesh of law
 He turns, tries, tramps in desperation vast
 His neck to save : in vain ; Procrustes less
 Cruel, that parricide froze down—like snow
 Upon some fainting, struggling, famishing wretch 1210

Lost by degrees from sight; his web he weaves
Around his votive victim 'till not one
Of all his lamed limbs gives evidence
Of life but there into that Chaos rapt
Lies Lucifer eternally undone.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK II.

THE ARGUMENT.

Address to Poesy. Night following Chaos and Lucifer out into space, overtakes and conceiveth by both The Undying Worm : what followed. The advent of rebel angels. The march ; the halt. The addresses of Ekriel and others, whereupon Lucifer evokes terrific beasts, fixes Chaos for a battle-field, and arms his legions. The order of his armies under the nine regents ; they exercise, unfurl the sovereign banner, and file upon the heavens.

The morning in heaven with which the first book commenced still continues.

BOOK II.

THOU Soul of Numbers! irresistibly felt
Burning, and seen in elemental air
Surrounded with all spirits known to men,
To gods, the brightest next Th' Adorable
Brighter for thine, (the fairest lily craves
Thy paint, the gold thy gild,) the fiends of hell
Blacken'd, the grim sub-Tartarean powers,
The salamandrine gnomes transpicious lit
By thine own hallowed fire ; lift, lift me up
O marvellous Poesy! beyond the spheres 10
Of nature, and the compasses of thought
Known once to the Mæonian, or to him
Of my lov'd Father-land, and (purg'd mine eyes
With euphrasy, from heavenly herbs in flower

By the low lucid moons careful distilled,)
 Summon together the supernal powers
 In local action ; properties inform
 Ranking, and if yet obstinate, strike thou
 The iron strings ! I strike affecting thine
 Immeasurably swoll'n : upon the ear 20
 Raking they rush, like those the tempest twangs
 From the suspended arch stretch'd high and wide
 Across the Seine, the manes of The Fallen
 Rising colossal in no circle bound,—
 Lo ! how they thicken desp'rately compelled
 By the miraculous, now, now ! I see
 Eternal Hunger gnawing her own neck,
 Her dreamy ministers—blaspheming Thoughts
 Clasping the hand, drear Sorrows like the dead
 Fading corrupt or frosted to a stone, 30
 Perplexed Ghosts Glooms Adorants and Hopes
 Mix'd with back-clutching Fears and Phantasies
 Perpetually metamorphos'd, Sighs,—
 No more, and God control them else a pyre
 The universe were made : so from small seed
 The Upas springs branching as these from out
 The trunk innum'able, and like an oak—
 Born from an acorn, many a raging storm
 Of the hard-favor'd heavens, though scath'd shall stand

Living for ever: "Now th' impression stamp 40
On thy imperishable canvass; paint
Boldly if quick!" the Sprite-compeller cries,
And beck'ning an elaborate Fancy he
Pours on my pallet sable pigments forth,
Nor Time shall tame but mellowing leave divine.

Now Night in that wild drift confounded, scarce
Knowing what thing to do, thinking at hand
Omnipotent vengeance, through the heavens
Follow'd northward with savage speed the track
Until the latest mark evanish'd she 50
Reaching the battlements fled giddy o'er
Chasing the senseless void 'till lo! she heard
The booming Chaos: startled she awoke
From reverie of desolation drear,
Whirling through emptiness and at the last
Chaos with breath full brief and jerk of joy
To her convuls'd embraces covering rushed
And Lucifer perforce in him contained;
The two she bore but with an instant shiver,
Her darkling eyeballs starting from the socks, 60
Thereat her contradicting form recoiled
Seiz'd with parturient pains, and present forth—
Portentous sight! issued a hydra huge—
Huge, huge! Jormungandr which round this earth

Coils (as the Edda tells,) less terrible,
 And all Alecto's serpents: this since called
 By One who knew Th' Undying Worm, whom he
 Declin'd confessing God,—this sallied forth:
 So when the Minotaur was born look'd vile
 Queen Pasiphæ like Night, her carnal child 70
 Upon her rearing, in tremendous heat
 Tearing her down, rending her abstract parts,
 Them greedily devouring: Chaos next
 Essay'd as cruel, as a pitchy cloud
 O'ercharg'd explodes Chaos the Arch thrown forth,
 Up, up tower'd he at that unnatural sight,
 Measuring his bulk and capability
 For what was just intended, indisposed
 From that to turn that snake though he was turned
 Incontinent as a panther from a prey 80
 When unexpect the king of beasts appears
 Right in the path: then Lucifer beheld
 Where Night had been devour'd, the caul unclean
 From whence this offspring—all his bristling jaws
 Reeking as like ten sepulchres they gaped
 Ready to swallow more; blenched thought he
 Of his forlornest Hope, for hope he had
 If Night with him would venture God nor fly
 The while under her ebon wing he fought;

“Dire shape!” cried he (so fierce Th’ Undying quailed,)
Unutterably looking, as if he [90
Leap’d trampling on him,—Ate ne’er like that
Reach’d to Orestes; nor to Hippolyte
His sire pale Phædra listing; Night’s lump’d limbs
Were cast as half-digest where Chaos shook
Stagnated in his veins: opening the eyes
(So call’d) she yawn’d and belching seven times worse
Than Herculaneum and Pompeii smote,
All were engulf’d; then The Undying Worm
Like ten grim pyths excelling the Lernæan, 100
Or that famed drace, O Empress! which Saint George
Of England slew,—erect his aspic mane,
His aspic dorsum, tramping on transfixed
The Arch-aspirer with innum’rous stings
Charg’d with such poison that—his withers wrung,
Unto the upper air the eyes raised he
Invoking all his angels: like a storm
Of hail by an electric shock discharged,
From the amazing heights—their brains well-nigh
Dissolv’d and all their senses utter gone, 110
Instant they fell: (O! paralys’d my hand
Muse! to my help, and trim the flaring lamp,
Return Mnemosyne!) affright they turned,
Affright as once the Cholchians; dead-still

The monster with vitality of joy
Saw thinking of depopulation, but
Soon whetting his whet teeth : so once the sphynx
In Echionian Thebes ; or like the snake
Of Mars upcoiling ; “ Thunder fix ye ! ” then
That wretched sufferer cried, “ your Paramount ! 120
Gods ! gods ! lift up and this curs’d curs’d smite, smite ! ”
Then on came they with fell Typhœan rage
Upon that Terror ; others quick succeed
Riding th’ oppress’d air, upon his skulls
Abhorr’d fast falling, or perpetual whirl
Around his flanks belabor’d, often back
Deploying as undone, whilst Lucifer
Opposing, these so seconded at length
Releas’d he stood, Th’ Undying Worm prone, Night
And Chaos at their worst as there he lay. 130

Hast’ning from forth that place the rebels came
Their emp’ror sole undaunted, the dark drear
Eagerly winging some with hubbub vast
The time they told each his especial fate
Since space receiv’d him list’ners though he’d none
In the wide gratulation to have found
Nay sav’d their idol : so Marius returned
To Rome surrounded by his partisans
As Lucifer to heaven—that was the bourne

None other was propos'd, and soon it broke 140
 Distant in view a long straight line of light
 Of smallest breadth but endless: now the Jews—
 Outcast of God and man come from afar
 In hope their bones within the bounds to lay
 Jerus'lem see gnashing their teeth to think
 Abomination of desolation there,
 They soon shall be restor'd, the angels ne'er
 Who with recoil clos'd back as soon they saw
 What all had wish'd, crowding together round
 Their potent, princes, and such daring chiefs 150
 As foremost battling racking hurts received;
 These with insufferable virus thrilled
 Looked dreadful: so some wretch depriv'd of tongue,
 So Damien regicide: then Lucifer
 Upon a mountain like the Eugeanæan
 Extinct volcanoes, with a bended brow
 The counsels of his breast thus far disclosed.
 "O matchless!" he began, "in strife hateful
 To name, thus far we come in fervent hope
 Our seats to reascend, by what design? 160
 The question: whilst above, the gods with Night
 I thought secure; Chaos I overtook
 Ask not for what, he's here; without him what—
 What shall be done? foundation none beside

Beyond the heaven—ne'er more to be escaled
 By mere volition; gravitating down
 We tend as much as formerly we rose:
 This therefore we must do invent fresh force
 If we the lofty battlemented walls
 Ever repass, their downfall compass'd, God 170
 And garrison o'ercome. O if the thirst
 Of boundless vengeance burn your souls like mine,
 Our foot but once on God! with scourges he
 Shall rue the dire effect, in iron chains
 Secur'd for frequent fury; that shall God
 Have for a tribute even 'till the knees
 Of the inflictors give: now, now first time
 Most truly bent, our future doings plan,
 Course settle, and to end the common cause
 Adramelec! the biggest thunder roll, 180
 Rend heaven asunder, slaughter to its height
 Urging so long one feudator remain."

Thus he, more grisly than the god of Thrace;
 Or than Ciampolo but just escaped
 From Dante's demon, mockery of words
 Further disdain, whilst his strained lips
 Mutter'd; and unto him then Ekriel—stung
 Right o'er his heart, in agony replied.

“ If from the heavens we're shut the starless space

Is ours for ever, Emp'ror! that event
Of which thou hintest all redemption past:
Unto the throned eminence of God
Thou ventur'est not the eye but asketh how
To over-top his walls, so to escape
This frightful desolation, horrible!
O that we had annihilated been,
Space, Matter, Chaos, Night with us annulled,
If this the consequence."

With eyes like those

Of the great flaming diamonds within 200
The socks of the Orissan idol fierce
Apollyon interrupting cried, " Disdain
Be thine despairing cherub : that we bear
Eradicable is ; nor heaven against
A battery impregnable. If twice
Chaos hath failed that no reason is
He shall third time ; and if his help we take
Unto us he subserves if not ensures :
Let none despond though we inhabit sole
These sombre shades, good occupation ours 210
Providing engines wherewithal to storm
And take by force what fairly we cannot :
Fair is the brow of heaven if yet to us
Forbidding we must violate and will,

Only the arduous space great gods! maintain
 Lord of ourselves, until to wrath aroused
 With pointed arms destruction is indulged,
 And all upon their thrones—all re-installed."

So he th' impression of the master took,
 As metal dies, or mud the form of one 220
 Fall'n down, himself approving; Zabrash next
 Deep thoughtful rose with a terrific glare
 Scowling and reddened, pleading like some paid
 And wary advocate his hearers fools,
 Loos'ning his robe, as he his weary wings;
 As if his thoughts were for his mouth too tasked,
 Thus he.

"The present full amends shall make
 The future, as thou promis'd by thy speech
 Dread Emperor! propositive against 230
 The unknown God: we meditate his fall
 With rancour now, devoting his high head
 To scorn and detestation; pityless
 And slow rend all his person nerve from nerve,
 His flesh unto us for a feast, his blood
 In ornate urns receiv'd in lieu of wine
 Shall serve his servants if our rightful rage
 Any escape: who with these thews shall cope
 In godlike exercise with heart less stout

Than ours? forge chains for bondage! Night again 240
 Shall wave her flaggy wings within the heaven
 And o'er the inessential elves and fays
 And fairies queen it. Heaven before us lies,
 See! all ye prime of angels; Ekriel thou,
 Thou! look behind thee, is there light enough
 For God to mangle cowardice like thine?"

He started; so a baleful baron bold
 Belied, or brindled lion at a pard
 Roaring; "Scorn'd seraph!" he exclaim'd, "withdraw
 Thy insolence: ye gods! if I repine— 250
 As who doth not our actual loss? and hate
 Reverse, ye also hate, nor that conceal
 Boasted; I but prefer no sense to that
 Which shocking is, and if ye had the choice
 Of pref'rence make no doubt which one were ta'en.
 Now Emp'ror thou proposest war, but how
 Leave us in doubt and ign'rance upon what
 War can be rais'd!—against Jehovah, One
 Who sate the while unmov'd, a third of heaven
 With Chaos turn'd from our united course 260
 To our original starting place nor there
 Leaving suffic'd it, but beyond our own
 Celestial field with power resistless drove
 The anguish'd angels o'er the heights of heaven

And scarcely there invisible refrained."

Chafing he clos'd, the proud pretender's pride
Sore handled ; so a falling charioteer
Observes a linch-pin loose : Adramelec
Rush'd forward crying, " Rash ! imaginings
Like these forbear, or other audience seek 270
More tolerant ; where God is still enskied
In his eternity prostrate thee there
If they vouchsafe it : we shall conquer yet
By the necessity of things, and God
Humble to dust. Just is our anger, peers !
Encourage it and triumph or we die."

Utterless thoughts were his so brief he said ;
Like some false priest upon the brink of death
" Peace, peace," cries where is none, full soon found out :
Then rose Togarmah, from his fearful front 280
Shaking the grime ; so Ancæus of size
Gigantic.

" Arm !" cried he, " the worst, the worst
We know, nor Chaos ask but use his whole
Fixing, thou God of God ! for our good field
Of battle, if to joust the others dare
Before we tourney hold inside their walls :
Illumine matter ! characters of life
Give thou unto the lifeless, organize

The inorganic: arm! with weapons such 290
 As God possess nor handle, and practised
 Win. That we wag'd with Chaos war was not
 But an experiment; henceforth war real
 Exterminating all we shall engage.
 Unsheathe us instruments, two-edged swords,
 Other ill-omen'd things which showers of blood
 Flashing shall shed; assassins thou shalt find
 Ready to wield: with passing poison tip
 Us pointed lances, that the slaves shall sting
 As we are stung: stretch! stretch but forth thy hand." 300

The Gerent look'd considerate: so one playing
 Chess makes due calculation e'er he moves
 His latest pawn on which his fortune frowns
 For mortal fear; the corners of his lips
 Inverted, Muse! beyond the balked brush,
 As pale around his roving eyes he rolled;
 Then like the god of War smote down upon
 The trembling ground: all the terrene confessed—
 As Delos Neptune when he smote it with
 His trident, hard consolidating; forth 310
 Innumerable hippogryphons rushed,
 Gorgons, chimæras with be-gilded horns,
 And horse like that which with his fore feet smote
 At Heliodorus full of fright and fear,

And harpy birds or beasts—Philoctetes
Ne'er saw in his lone island half the like,
Creatures with scraggy skulls and jaunty jambs
Speechless to see, envenom'd giant jinns,
Scabb'd scolopendrians—fiercer than the steeds
Diomed fed upon the flesh of man, 320
Spouting gross fires from mouth nose eyes and ears
Incessant—or with membranes mainly charged
Unfolding fun'ral shrouds fanning the air
Racking each other as in prankish play ;
In some the pressing pulses underneath
Were seen to flow like melted lava oft
As oceans into their enamell'd chests
Gasping they drew : the semi-vital big
Alligatorians that the unknown
Soil of our bottom'd seas, prodigious pierce, 330
(Defiling so, green Thetis—me she tells,
Trembling the haunts of all the Naiads seeks,)
These—like mail'd moles, which islands often raise,
Or shift a continent, they nothing are
As comparable : some were like some things
In the salt wave, but few are like in air ;
Enchas'd were some with lineaments mis-turned,
Ten-tush'd, and hydra-headed ; winged vults
Blue, black, or red-wing'd vult-like gryphons worked

The air with mania gladness ; starting eyes, 340
And lolling tongues had some—the incubi
Like mounts of flesh ; whilst some came serpentine
With never-ending involutions, wide
Of nostril, and blood-red their shaggy jaws,
Rav'ning, and bloated, virulent, wrathful ;
And one more fierce than all, wondrous wild-eyed,—
A horrid thing in counterview came forth
And instant on espial hunger-pained
Heap'd up his hundred heads and dashed down
Upon him ; (might tremendous ! chill my soul 350
Turns with the recollection ;) muscular
Vastness unto them both, they wriggled up
Their plated bellies earnestly inspired
And unappeasable : so ships full-freight
Full-sail encounter groaning all the masts
And every timber start ; or like hell-clouds
From two volcanoes—high as Antisan,
Against each other roofward driving up
Lash'd mutual grim, elate : Ætolian plains
Such never held as wide they stretch'd the jaw, 360
Beat their black brawn, and in the turgid sides
Drove twenty-talon'd tests and crunched the bone ;
Thus they 'till sooty flames the wide expanse
Involving the Arch-actor smote them both

To stone: so on the Aulis sands they boast
One damnate dragon unto marble turned:
Others there were strange creatures strangely joined,
By million millions, emblems of the Night
And Chaos whence they came; the latter long
Burden'd within his ribs now out they poured 370
Even as a wave begets another from
One end of the wide ocean to the other;
Or gravid clouds as o'er the earth they sail
Congenial shadows; lacking were their looks,
Erect the hackled hair, malign the mould,
Stiff'ning their limbs, longer the skinny arms
Than Mycale's who pulled down the moon;
Clapping they yell'd, and formed into troops,
Legions of fiends with visages viceful,
Sunk eyes, mouth-steaming, every time they breathed 380
Fetching a horrid hiss: so Cete, so
Th' Achaian cities heard when CEdipus
Invoking, from the gates of Tænarus
Tisiphone wing'd forth: Chorcæbus such
Ne'er saw though one begot in depth of hell
Encountering he slew.

Thus the far space
Was peopled with dæmonians as well
With unform'd, unco' things: even then the crash

Of Empire some imagining call'd, "To arms!" 390
Measur'd the light horizon each his beast
Seizing, and arms there were which here for want
Of weighty words we call invuln'nable
Shields, helms, breastplates, and others, these they don;
Pallas full armed came unto the birth
And these instant appear'd with casque, and plume,
Vizor, gorget, corse, cuirasses, and cuish—
Even to the sandals serv'd, with trappings dight
Of baldric, thong, belt, chain, and cincture light,
Starr'd-mantles, robes than ermin'd kinglier far 400
As more becoming; in their hand or spear
Missive, or shaft, or lance, cutlass, or sword—
These the majority preferr'd for these
Allow'd close quarter, and the rebels then,
O sanguine! thought with mail like theirs such wage
The surer; some took clubs like those we find
In late-found Tootoonah! some arrows seized
Feather'd with fury—such the Parthians sped
Sharper than razor-teeth; some javelins like
The Mam'lukes throw unerring; pensile nets 410
Others endued with which they hop'd to snare
The birds of heaven; faulchions, and hangers broad,
And razing steels to many; bearded bolts,
Iron maces, deadly darts—their quivers stored,

And bows than Teucer's stronger ; others chose
Ponderous disks, or gauntlets—surer than
Th' Œbalian ; slings the Balearic ; some
Lightly accoutred, others for the sap
And mine, whereby the Capitol of God—
If storm prov'd ineffectual should be scooped, 420
Those too who rode their panoply put on
Heaping their horse—if horse their carriers were
With choicest gems and carbuncles of fire,
Whilst some the lengthful lash whirling outrushed
Chariots and cars inlaid with fires, above
Rimm'd with the flexile flames the crowning rays
Trac'd wondrous fine, the body parts outwrought
With battle polish'd to the last degree
As were the circling frames and axles—bossed
Most blinding bright ; ten thousand thousand ranged 430
In shining order, quick with tensive trace,
Argentine rings, and sparkling harness strong,
The whirlwind-footed gryphs they join, to each
A pliant pole except the two extern
Prancing in pride ; the reins of lightning light
Scarce felt, than mares of the Pheretian breed
Gotten by Zephyr on the harpy-winged
Podarge swifter they, (the charioteers
Leap'd loos'ning to their seats,) off they all went

"Whiz" down the hills across the pictur'd plain 440

Evanishing same time, the clang, the tracks

Phosph'rous behind: so the aerolites

Kindled, a momentary space are heard

Rushing and seen, the next outstripping sight

Beyond the swinking stars: meanwhile a camp

Immense outspread the tents the booths arranged,

Amidst the paragon pavilion pitched

Conspicuous,—not the Elishan dye

Of the rare robe the sumptuous empress wore

Poppea, nor queen Hecuba's could match, 450

Nor Hyacinthus' locks; the sockets, rings,

Long poles, and staples, and elab'rate ribs

Were finest gold, (an ore hateful to name,)

Northward an altar stood where incense burned

Unto such strains the bound Bellona heard

Precede the lictors when the Quirine door

Impris'ning they with pageant pomp threw ope.

Thus was prepar'd for war, Mnemosyne!

Recite the outlin'd order when the trumps

Bray'd begg'ring and the banners were unfurled. 460

Bid Baal first, like some proud sultan through

His janizaries come, earth, ocean his

In prospect as of Giours like dogs he thinks,

And of his prophet: blazon'd at his breast

And for breast-harness shone a sardell'd sun
 Inwrought with ornament; in main of space
 Floating like a bright bubble through the air
 The heavenly heaven, illusion cloth'd the whole
 Celestial well; as in a glass were seen
 All the palatinates, the seat supreme 470
 Wide occupying central, hid in clouds
 The towers that God for the eternity
 Belting had built, refulgent they, but lo!
 Instead of God's express escutcheon o'er
 The entrance portals, and his formless flag
 'Twas Lucifer's, that Anarch to the place
 Of God the Sovereign King depos'd advanced;
 And here they crown'd him with most solemn state
 Th' assembled angels; coronation ne'er
 Like this was represented, numberless 480
 Although to us the actors every one
 In scenic sort upon that plate appeared,
 Here thousand thronging legions lordly lift
 The hand and oath allegiance, there they bind
 O Muse! some few th' Almighty, some his crown
 Kicking make sport, and one his sceptre tries
 To lift that he may strike him; scatter'd here
 And there are chained captives, low the head
 Hanging despondent; some the axes edge

For fresh decapitations, whilst the crowd
 Themselves to joy abandoning on all
 The outer margin festival is seen
 And strangest festival—the noises seem
 Express'd, the gen'ral tumult, laughter, love
 Or lust for so it look'd where with the sprites
 (Nor angels though angelic,) that upon
 Them as their Thoughts and Wishes always had
 Attended, with all these Bacchantic-like
 Licensing: Baal thus; beside him shone
 His bearer tabarded, within his fists
 A banner he sustain'd: so rear'd the Turk
 The Crescent when the Saracener lay
 At point of death. The darkling deserts rung
 As on they pass'd like storm.

Apollyon next,
 Outnumbering the stars with cherubim
 Their wavy wings advanc'd : so he—who slew
 Himself at loss of priz'd Pelides' arms,
 Appointed Ajax and the Locrian bands :
 Nor Ekriel less ; magnificent Moloch eke
 Ruling in concert, the disastrous past
 Forgotten, the import'nate future more
 Than the avengement promis'd : to the winds
 Their flags stream'd wide astonishment : Rumor

Went with all three; rapacious were her looks
Toward the heavens.

Then came Adramelec;

O'er Chaos he unfurl'd: Enceladus—
Now stretch'd by the Avernian lake, like this
Ne'er trod: he stalk'd as if alone he meant 520
To tread Jehovah down, dominion won
And the eternal-all to him subject:
Nor Oileus's now name; his looks
Were more than terrible; presumption none
Apparently was his but what he looked
He meant and would assuredly fulfil.

Follow'd Togarmah 'battled; through the air
An ensign swum none other could have owned:
The peerless powers were his; his, charioteers
With crescent scythes unto the axles, they 530
Drove to the din of hasting hoofs and sounds
That baulk'd the boiling blood.

On hippogryphs

Haraphon's heavily endow'd, that chief
Carrying his crest immutable as God's
On whom scornful—like Tityus he thought,
His heart throat-high to see his vast concourse
There marching: o'er his broad and beauteous brow
A darting dragon shed or seem'd to shed

Particular poison ; kindling up he killed, 540
 Or seem'd to kill all upon whom he glared
 Out of his ireful eye—but one had he
 That more effective than the thousands owned
 By Envy to a proverb, where it flashed
 Dissolv'd the clouds immediate, all the space
 Wax'd warm, as if about again to life
 It must it must return : Nisroch with him ;
 Drawing no spurious sword he order'd, “ On !”
 Anticipating God within his power ;
 To them were harpies with war-wanting wings, 550
 And formidable talons : high their flags
 Unceasing shone ; as through the wintry mists
 A double sun.

Last, who shall dare impede ?
 The seraphim, like tawny tempests when
 The regent call'd Zabrash whom Conquest waits
 And Satire at the side : his ensign flouts
 All the preceding, in diviner light
 Enhanced to inviolable black ;
 The leger light that ever courses through 560
 Three sev'ral heavens fold up and such a flag
 So fulgent were not made ; when Triron tore
 It down and rended it to tatters he
 Even he was blinded : wafting wings were his

Unto his helmet, great Petasian wings
Perspicuous bright; they blaz'd and bickering burned
Most terrible, advancing harrowing heads
Unlike aught else beside; wide open were
The gory dripping mouths, and still they seemed
As they had never swallow'd, they so much 570
Desir'd to swallow; horns they had like those
The ocean-god upon the taurus put
He sent to punish Minos; and such eyes
That Polypheme's blasted but to meet.

High, high above them all from whence he saw
The glittering whole array'd united stand,
Lone Lucifer: pond'ring he stood divine
In sight of all. The fabled god of heaven
With him of hell unite, the image faint
Pourtrays his person. Now his soul inspires 580
With thought of deathless fame; the lightnings play
Around him at his feet; the heavens turn pale
When heavenward out he looks, and all the field
Before him his effulgent eyes reflect
Back right upon themselves: the very god
Of Fire was he; amazement follow'd all
His giddyng glances; now he rises—like
Xerxes when at Doriscus high enthroned
His satraps sanction'd, Syrian, Persian, Mede,

Indian, and Æthiop the million round 590
 Filed along. Their truncheons—thick empearled,
 Advancing then those mighties, like a sea
 All present was in motion; with a tide
 Recurrent to one point: the Persian king
 Thought Græcia ended, Lucifer as much
 The Heaven of heaven his own.

Now where the plain

Extended farthest with experiment
 Of arms those countless disciplining met,
 Marching to clarion'd brass, or trumpets woke 600
 Earnest, and dreadful drums; pursuing some,
 Or back retreat brandish'd their weapons o'er
 Their heads, or thrust before, or right, or left;
 Others their jav'lins, pikes, or spears they dart,
 Or many a length the low'ring arrows speed;
 And monster-mounted myriads o'er the wilds
 Interminable on together dash
 Their coursers rear'd on skinny shanks aloft,
 Lighter than æther, fleetier than the winds,
 Whilst more behemoths stride, or bigger beasts 610
 Such as their weak'ning weight—encas'd from head
 To the far distant sole in proof, may bear,
 These for their legs had pillars, brawny backs,
 And heads within the hollow'd shoulders grown:

Others with shovellines, and adzes, tools
 Invented various delv'd the marls, or with
 Insidious Archimedean wrought the rocks
 With such successful aptitude that soon
 Their theatre their tomb had surely been
 But as they excavated myriads more— 620
 When the incumbent crack'd, onrushing propped :
 Uncounted wave the wing ; self-pois'd are some
 In attitude of thrusting ; others up
 The perpendicular aspire, whilst one—
 Venus his storied dame, from out the ground
 By potent arts electric inchoate
 Minerals drew to streams than Acheron—
 That noted river ! broader, blacker still,
 And deeper ; these through lengthening canals
 Conducted, huge cylindric tubes were made, 630
 Upon ten huger asteroids upraised,
 And charg'd with stars up to the rugged mouth.

Thus were they occupied, above, beneath,
 And under ; imprecations often heard
 And boastful promises what should be done
 In downright earnest : some the lightnings red
 Would ride and deluging the field with flame
 Garish rejoice.

Then from the cherubim

Of might with gesture eminent march'd one 640
A banneret forth defying; in his hands
The flag of that pretender, Lucifer
Leader of all those armies; paramount
Of princes, the adversary of Him
Who is the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
Like the boreal in the blindest night
Flaunting and flickering to the zenith, so
Lengthen'd it stream'd spangled with scorching suns
That lurid lightness spilt, a dragon shone
Graft in the centre like the sovran sign 650
Of the high emp'rors who in China rule,
Or far Pegu: to blast that Pontus had
Perpetuated—stone, thus he unfurled
Upon his mount, like Teneriffe seen at sea
When the shy moon her pointed crescents dips
Below the troubled main and all her suite
Attend the court above, or else insphered
Lie hid; or high Lamalmon in Tigra,
Shap'd throne-like: there that mighty Magnate stood
Outshining all his nobles, gath'ring fast 660
Soon as they heard his summons—whether air
They wing'd or pac'd or rode or wrought subtern,
Thither all troop'd; imperial crown he wore
And sceptre; close around his chivalries—

No more associates, wait, no equal his
 Amongst them, none though glorious they were
 Proud as their prince, but to his heighten'd height
 Not daring whatsoe'er of it they thought.
 Then up rose he : so Philip's son, or if
 Olympia be accredited joint Jove's 670
 When to his Greeks his deep design was shown,
 And thus with voice of thunder them addressed.

“ Homeward ye deities ! to prove our worth
 Impatient for th' occasion which shall end
 Th' insulting question, and good title show
 To our estates celestial : now prepare !
 Incens'd with wrong that nothing can atone
 Save vengeance as unlimited. Tremble
 The heaven of heaven ! we not contend alone
 For empire but redemption from reverse 680
 Insuffrably humiliating, ill
 Detested, ye will tell hereafter our
 Sad accidents—their cause Chaos, not God
 So here to call that Ruler, secret he
 'Bides in the cradle of eternity
 Yet still a thing may be that these strong arms
 One day shall stifle if he dare not meet
 And if—let come through the rent clouds with all
 The seven archangels, this Jehovah eighth

I cope the whole; their slavish phalanx thrice 690
 More than enough are ye, great gods! to take
 The transitory while. Arrest us none
 May hope, subdue still less, elicited
 Our power as your apparatals shall prove:
 Now with desire that knows no bounds, no more
 Than doth our pride—vital the more 'tis touched,
 Now lift the brazen bray of war, and formed
 The fretted front upon the heavens let loose."

He said, nor they delay'd but like a lake
 Long pent the barring ice in some grand gorge 700
 Dissolv'd; or avalanche from Cotopax
 Fallen, they rush: Baal deploy'd in square—
 Steel'd squares with an interminable line
 Of more than iron o'erlapping sides and van,
 Each had a sword if other weapon failed,
 Some so accoutred that to sap they could
 Numbers—exhaustless as to mortals seem
 And are.

Apollyon, Ekriel, Moloch—
 In more than Pylian armour sheathed their limbs, 710
 Swept forth pyramidal: tumultuous winged
 Their multitudes unto the starless cope
 Mounting: so in a darksome night the flocks

Of Hurricane through the concave compelled
By Æolus and others.

Stream'd the slings

Breathless afoth, one vast unruffled wave
Floating along: Nisroch the left, the right
Haraphon rul'd: so at the equinox
The Northern Ocean o'er the dismal dams 720
Of Gothland pours: communicating each
His thoughts unto his fellow but by looks
They bore as if a-swoon they would surprise
The Ever-wakeful; hippogryphs and brutes
Gorgonian drove shuffling on behind,
Deathful their riders look'd as strong to bear
As to inflict; these the artill'ries served
In chief ordain'd reserves if any gave,
Or if—which much they deprecated, God
Within his battlements defied the van 730
To sap retir'd upon him as besieged
They open would: moreover on each flank
Such force immense was plac'd and so disposed
That if the sides did, unexpected break
Then Haraphon's were there.

Adramelec's

Upon their harpies soar'd: no atmosphere

Of light was theirs close crowding with unrest
 Incessant, flushing one the other on ;
 Myriads they flew : Togarmah's myriads more 740
 Past calculation, soon exulting lost
 In the invisible as if the cramp
 Of ages from their limbs were just removed.

And countless as the Cyrenaic sands
 Surrounding Ammon's fane the seraphim
 Self-shrin'd immediate follow, many-eyed—
 Eyes more than feathers theirs innum'rous they,
 Moving continual and running to
 And fro where run they might : thus out they spread
 Their whizzing pinions startling as they spread 750
 E'en Lucifer himself.

O'er air, the sea,
 The land if so to call Hibernian bogs
 Allow'd, they sped those spirits, joyance theirs
 Such as the Mohawks have when on the trail
 Of white men to their fiendish hand betrayed
 By evil fortune. With a nameless sense
 Of ecstasy wrought from preceding woe
 Th' horizon of the heavens was seen to clear,
 Faint in the rising blue the golden gloam 760
 Outlining the great wall ; words incomplete
 And exclamations short congratulative

Some time were then indulg'd: no warden warned
 No garrison gave sign, and as the light
 At length upon them through the short'ning space
 Pour'd clear and sculptur'd in the radiant sky
 The battlements unguarded, welcome hope
 Of God abandon'd all the citizens
 In mutiny came to the Arch-one's heart,—
 Toil at an end, behold! the fruit, thought he, 770
 Pluck! but that instant other surmise stole
 Of stratagem and that so plausible
 He started agoniz'd—in full career
 His armies stopp'd imperiously; 'stonied
 They turn with noise tremendous, bucklers brash
 With bucklers, cars on cars, and steeds on steeds
 In infinite disorder; close around
 The regents rushing where their Royal stood
 Cruelly calm and strong, his balls of sight
 Turgid and wounding to their eyes to see 780
 For care sat on his cheek wrinkling his brow:
 So banish'd from his country looks some lord
 Frustrated in return.

“Unto our arms!”

Cried he, “this uninhabitedness
 Is craft, auxiliars! if heaven retain
 His population? not one watcher there

Shows to perplex us! worse at loss for that
 Consid'rate absence if not yet compelled."

The princes heard convinc'd nor answer'd one, 790
 Consid'ring all. Then a sub-regent rose
 Nam'd Phalton and—distrustful of his speech
 As is some alien when he first accosts
 A meeting, thus replied:

" High Emperor!

Such seed as thine must fructify, impulse
 To freedom natural as thy following proves
 Though follow'd thee not all; the dormant mind
 Will germinate: this I opine is happed
 Belief in God dying gradually away 800
 On all sides round: no paradise of peace
 Is yon divided realm; the restless spirits
 Consummating such liberty as ours
 Foreboded little what in consequence
 We bear: thus split in twain far off at bay
 Fearing the one the other, all are kept
 Ign'rant of our approach else welcome now
 Unto these walls had we. Now in his pride
 Upon his throne—which these millenniums stood
 In solitary pomp, th' arbitrator 810
 And sov'reign of the skies proceed and seize;

Thou greater God! the sympathies of soul
 Are all thine own; impotent God shall fall,
 Unsanctified he totters to his base
 Which baseless is as when we roll away
 The myst'ries of prescription shall be found."

Then rose Croastor saying, "Thou who knowest
 Better than that thine inference to draw
 Whence many come, O Emp'ror! as if God's
 Party had yet no leader, and their head 820
 Were grown too old or altogether gone
 Indifferent to fate even to death,
 For that awaits him and the burning brand
 Of cowardice if so; incredible
 'Tis all: he meditates a single blow
 With his twelve-handed engines, once to smite
 And smite no more. If all to us were like
 Fever were certain, but none less it is
 The opposite emasculated are
 Their vigour quite extinct though still the show 830
 Of mind continue else were they revolt
 Same time with us and join'd in heart and hand;
 Bondage to some is sweet as freedom's self.
 Jehovah deeming us untaught behind
 His force conceals, designing when the least

Expected use to make ; for how may he
 These armies hope in fair contest to take,
 To vanquish ? 'tis impossible, beware !”

Thus contrary that speaker like some sage
 Pillar of state, when Inexperience draws 840
 Danger as distant he believing near
 Anxious for the result : Ahithopel
 Counsell'd like manner, others like to him.

“ Heaven shall be,” cried Baal, “ emptied all
 Vainly for that their monarch at their head
 Panoplied in his best, the massive keys
 Upon his most mysterious chambers turned
 Lest if we drove him off we enter should
 By way of portal rather than by force
 To which they're destin'd echoing thunder back 850
 So resonant he shall hear where'er he flee.
 'Tis treach'ry what thou, Emperor! observed'st,
 God strengtheneth himself as well he may :
 In stedfast manner bravely hold our course
 Unto the destin'd goal prepar'd to meet
 His aggregated force ; fearless to face
 A hailing hail-storm from those waiting walls,
 And a full harassing until our stores
 Brought gen'rally upon them down they're done,
 The fadeless fillets ours.” 860

“ The universe,”

Added proud Haraphon, “ dread Lucifer !

In dreary calmness on thy fiat bound

Awaiteth thy decision : trust not Chance

None equal, and before our hosts resume

Their onward march let some bold wing essay

As spy the silent intermediate space,

I offer.”

He displaying, and to him

Adramelec.

870

“ If now the foe prepare

To meet us, let him : if the heavens we gain

By downright storm and violence we gain :

War is our trade, and war ! our sternest will,

Our fiercest rage unvanquishable show.

What matt'reth it to us that God within

Or out be found ? so long we find ; we seek

He hideth, well ! he croucheth, well ! his spring

Takes us by no surprise whene'er he come,

Or how ; rather surprise shall we receiving

880

Him in these longing arms crushing the life

Out of his Bodyless. To watch were mad,

For what ? he watcheth ; game like his we scorn

As fear we scorn, what prompteth him beside

And conscious weakness ? Quick ! let us resume,

Resume our Emperor! the thrilling trump
 Impatient lies, the ail-artill'ries long
 To open on the heavens, the armies all
 O'er the embattled heights in mass to pour
 Victorious, and to spoil the spoiler in 890
 His turn: this is our limit, nothing short;
 Scabbards we 've none, nor what wherein to rest
 Our lances, nor wherewith our Fells to feed—
 Unless we kill our own, their corpses thrown
 Instead of God's unto their rav'ning maws:
 The time is come for victory, revenge!"

So the Armada by contrary winds
 Check'd the commander for an omen took,
 But not the captains all a-thirst for spoil
 No thought of my brave ancestor: he said. 900

Then Lucifer: "The probability
 Is ambush from behind those well-built walls
 Couching: 'tis well from this assurance draw
 That we are formidable otherwise
 No wrong advantage sought God would confront
 Us as a God behoveth face to face
 Delib'rate open: this he first hath done
 Witness proud powers! what we all despise;
 With what advantage it remains to see,
 Or disadvantage rather we the more 910

Guarded in consequence ; thus shall it be
 To tyrants their own snare the free escaped
 Suspecting its existence, tapestried
 Although it be and interlac'd with care."

So that deceiver preach'd forgetting how
 Unto Adramelec one time he talk'd
 Declining in full synod open feat
 Of arms with that Opponent : this said he
 With a commanding air and ordering
 They re-career : so the Danaians in 920
 Their course on Ilium by contrary winds
 Detain'd the heavy anchors gladly heaved
 With the first change and Menelaus first :
 Whilst all the leaders measuring with care
 The deeps of space, restrain'd—as pilots will
 In strange and dang'rous seas ; 'twas thus the gulf
 Those on the wing they swam, whilst those who marched
 Oft started at their shadows in the dark
 Imagined or seen cast length'ning by
 The horizontal beams of light which streamed 930
 Upon that heap of darkness from the heavens.

Thus on the great frontier of God they came
 Over the wild abysm with Chaos to
 The fulgent fringes of eternal day ;
 Here alleluias met, or echo of

The alleluias, from afar within
 The hyaline outcome: some lightning stroke
 Fallen on his only son—a blacken'd corse
 Smitten before his eyes the father scarce
 So much surprises; God within his court 940
 Unmov'd, his throne he fills to praise inclined,
 Thought Lucifer, the while I hostile come!
 Angelic quires! to other strains full soon
 Your citterns ye shall tune, your deffest damped:
 And thou mine enemy prepare, prepare
 Contemptuous King! for more experienc'd arms
 Which yet shall prove supremacy not thine:
 Thus on gain'd they and soon the barrier walls
 Frown'd ominous upon them and immense.
 Eternal sure defences up they towered 950
 Beyond capacity of seeing, down
 As deep inscrutable, afar beyond
 Imagination, and their stones were squared
 So truly and so perfectly infixed
 That jointure none appear'd: as high they towered
 'Twas jasper all to excellence as clear
 As crystal polish'd; these to sapphires changed
 As fitly built, and chalcedons beneath
 Of varied vein red, purple, white and gold;
 Em'rals came next, and still beneath them lay 960

Transcendent stones to species twelve as tells
 John the divine of Patmos to him shown
 More than the angels previously had known.

Obdurate rebels! in such pride ensconced
 Yet still they hoped to scale or undermine
 These hugest bulwarks, there in wide array
 The labour calculating, unassailed
 As yet from the high tops: fell Lucifer—
 The while braving he saw, his sceptred Lord
 Secretly cursed that his walls so stood 970
 Apparent sure, begrudging sore the time
 They must delay his overthrow and fate;
 Ruthless he look'd over his ruthless bands
 Following his flaming eyes, unto the depth
 Stirr'd up the silent multitude, strengthened
 Their failing spirits; such his bearing was
 So boastful, or so confident—the more
 Proportion'd to his doubt which came unto
 His secret heart like cold: thus on they winged
 Massively gathering those millions close 980
 And closer all together as those walls
 Of the Almighty God's great realm they won.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK III.

THE ARGUMENT.

Lucifer sits down before the wall of heaven which is vainly sapped and mined : discovering a gate he besieges that. The holy angels rise invoking God : God appoints Michael, Gloriel, and Hadriel—three of the seven archangels against the rebellious in equal number. The battle : Death and others : finally Lucifer and the three archangels meet, with so tremendous a shock that the whole Chaos is shivered to pieces, all the revolted that survived falling headlong down.

The action opens with the same day in heaven.

BOOK III.

Now the meridian crystalline shone bright
Heaven's lengthen'd day half spent, since Lucifer
Rebelling rose when down before the walls
His myriads battalious they sate :
But O! what task were mine so to relate
The solemn ord'ring at the journey's end,
The awful calm, the silence when their arms
Grounded those rebels to reflection turned
Under the shadow, the seraphic airs
Floating aerial o'er like outspent waves 10
From some far ocean of divinest sound :
Long of these battlements the battled thought
Other reception and like some wild troop
Fezzanee the mirage across Saharr

Hopeful pursuing the resemblance fair
Of water undetected 'till too late
So these; but the Arch-agnate nearing Night
Quick invoking, o'er the boundless tract
Outpour'd were seas of spume; thus he designed
To fence from hostile ken, and ranks select 20
Proceed the deep foundationals to find,
Whilst thrice ten thousand charioteerers scour
The crap'd campaign their earnest eyes in search
Of some adventure: so casqued Cortez looked
And his Espagnols when to horse they took
In wide Columbia soft Montezume
In his fair city ignorant or at peace:
Then too did all such as were mounted ease
Their wearied beasts; some to their armour see
Consid'rate; some their service volunteered 30
And join'd the jav'lins; others Amyclean
Tenters pitch out; as sentinels some stood;
Whilst some unseasonable resting sought—
Such rest as eyes for ever open take,
Not like that trance delectable in heaven
From pure ambrosial excess brought round
When Ev'ning o'er the drooping gardens sheds
Her Morphic airs white culminating moons
Rising opaque, the stellar influence felt

By all the flowers as well ; whilst others list 40
 Adoring airs—to which in happier times
 They also strung their lyres to hymns as high
 Charming the soul, and thus the hour wore on.

Thus there enormous galleries they wrought
 Through the intestine and with spoil so vast
 Of wasteful matter that th' expanse behind
 A length'ning chain of lofty mountains rose
 Ambitious of the walls, nor angels few
 The heights essaying thence like Icarus—
 Vain boy ! their forces though immortal spent, 50
 Fell in the fond endeavour : Lucifer—
 Aforetime wont, he vainly the attempt
 Secretly made ; like Dædalus he rose,
 His strength ill-calculating to the ground
 Flutt'ring came he confusion in his heart.

Now havocing they went nor yet deterred
 By difficulty whether solid beds
 Of fire, or ice harder than adamant
 Well-nigh impenetrable plied, high
 O'erarch'd their roof, posting the legions so 60
 At the right moment into heaven they pass
 In phalanx its voluptuous tribes to sweep
 Away for ever, or their shatter'd ranks
 Annihilated to the Throne of God

Advancing make the prize : so in a dream
Feasted the Barmecide ; these presently
Reaching sardonyx's like him awake.

Then speculating what beneath remained,
Nor yet despairful perpendicular down
Hasty they dive, legions relay'd constant, 70
Scooping the craggy chaos with effect
Amazing, the debris at-length behind
Another Himmala ; lo ! unaware
The super-cumbent buttresses and dome
Suddenly giving topple in came they
Upon the operatives ; dismal it was
That fissur'd place to see—th' Antilles ne'er
So suffer'd nor Guadaloupe, the victims dug
From out the ruins shatter'd in their limbs
As if corporeal grown ; but soon their wounds 80
And injuries clos'd their comrades they rejoin :
Incens'd the more for this mishap they seek
Fresh ground the distance doubled, unto that
Setting with zeal proportionate, in bands
Lab'ring such multitudes the space decreased
So rapid that full soon, " Sure they are ours
This time," said they, when the persistent sards
Again oppose ; the Arch-bestirrer blank !
Th' artificers examine if a flaw

Presented but defect no one could find 90

In that excelling work: long with lorn hope
Well-temper'd tools they try, on every part
Carefully drawn so that if scratch remained
Much more a joint detected it had been.

Then Mulciber advis'd, "O Emperor!"
Said he across his overhanging brow
Passing his hand not fluent much of speech,
"The height, the depth beyond us, nought remains
Behind but the unknown resisting breadth,
Desp'rate to tempt is that for if so much 100

The former two exceed the third most like
As much, but yet if thou command we will:"
Lo! when a man-of-war in shoreless seas
Takes fire, and all their efforts in despair
The crew to quench give o'er, the gunner comes
Reporting to the adm'ral that but one
Chance for the life remains, (the magazine
Of powder close endanger'd,) that poor chance
Scuttling to boat, so Lucifer likewise,
Assenting, with combustibles they fill 110

The hollow'd deep, careful the port'rage there
Effecting; the sierras they return
Back from the postern to re-plug those dark
Approaches, all the outlets with such blocks

Of diamond as hugest they could find
 Hermetically clos'd except one stair
 With but small room the final train to lay
 Unto the hellish gulf; this Vathec did—
 Of all the angels slimmest he of form
 Bolder none found, in his right hand a match 120
 Lighted he bore, his sinister a rock
 Which safely plac'd—return'd full many a time
 For fresh materials, at last the mouth
 Of that long path was no less artful sealed.

Thus hopefully prepar'd the rebels then
 Aside retire: Night too impulsive rose
 In expectation hovering on high
 As possibly she could, for such a time
 As now approaches, to herself said she,
 Was never known, the battlements must fall 130
 And I before the 'seigers can will in:
 Thus they awaited; suddenly with vast
 Explosion from that mine the forced flames
 Outpour, aloft in hideous volume driven
 The cupola of that prodigious pit,
 Sere smoke in torrents from the agued abyss
 Gushing with furious fires; the fragments reached
 Countless spectators and so smote them as
 A storm of April hail ephem'rides smites,

Whilst Night was in the chok'd combustion whelmed
Unto the bottom, from her dizzy height [140
Brought down insensible: so when the Earth
Op'ning lost Lisbon swallow'd those she spared
Distrustful stood: at length—the murky clouds
Of desolation pass'd, the whirling spent,
Over the vacuous void the walls of heaven
Shining abhorr'd they see, and from restraint
Broke loose tumultuous coasting the black brink
Discerning Night some thought, many would fain
That dæmon extricate, but so profound 150
And suffocating the blue bottom lay
They found it was impracticable; then
Cried Timiel “She dies, what better grave?
O angels!” this that rash suggester said
So to divert their thoughts; with noisy mirth—
Boist'rous the more the less good cause it had,
To that whole myriads set, and from the riven
Volcanic precipices quick detach
Such pond'rous rocks the Night nigh buried lay
When Lucifer o'er the aerial waste 160
Borne on his seraphim, with thunderbolts
His frenzied eyes threat'ning as well restrained;
To swift perdition living lightnings drove
Timiel scorch'd up, over the smoking sides

Dash'd with'ring down where Night in spasmy state
 Stretch'd stark ; she shriek'd to see her Author there
 Reviving, and in lamentable plight
 Clutch'd him convulsively : so one near drowned
 Grasps a deliv'rer to the crowded bank
 Of the deep river turning. 170

Whilst these passed

In the dim distance visible appeared
 A charioteer remorseless lashing on
 His flying gryphons, his slight body bent
 For haste upon the hindmost twelve their backs ;
 That sight that Agnate watch'd wishing the goads
 And their appliance sharper ; Elis ne'er
 Witness'd such speed as theirs ; Plegon and Eous,
 Pirois and Œthon thund'ring down the vault
 Western when he Clymene bore the god 180
 Of Day threw down the reins were slow ; as soon
 As seen he greets : whilst exploring on
 Far in advance adventured the first
 Of all the cohorts on that errand sent,
 As on he drove close to the wall of heaven
 A marv'llous gate he found, " Fast shut," said he,
 " It is, if I may judge unto this day
 Ne'er open'd : " he.

Scarce credible the tale ;

No one not Lucifer suspected that 190
The wall had gate: what purpose? so he mused,
Nothing external; if I choose beyond
The rampart to expatiate I plunged
Into real randomness; O mystery deep!
Thought he, and whilst he thought a gen'ral shout
Heralds another in the dense inane
Antipodal, his passage made so swift
They said he bred no shadow: to the first
Discoverer he confirmation brought;
He also found set in the jasper frame 200
Of those huge bulwarks, "Gate that still defies
Description," so cried he, "swift though my gryphs
Sudden they stopp'd so short when that grand view
Upon them burst far in advance from out
This chariot I was flung:" one ask'd if road
As beaten they had seen but neither that
Thought to observe.

Now this invited fear—

Fear that Jehovah even then a-forth
Was sallying with his armies them to take 210
By sage surprisal; hope that since longwhile
They came not they would never, whilst ingress
Denied as yet was possible by that means:
Complacent then as trusting to destroy

That barrier unto their Chief they look
For his opinion which with theirs agreed
Gladly his regents found ; nor he delayed,
Over that peopled space came instant change
With his commandment, “ Up, now gods ! now up
Your standards, and the En’m’y in his den 220
By his own secret pathway let us seek.”

Like tempest shaken forests was the sound
Of preparation ; terrible the tramp
Of those tenanciers passing from that scene
Of maddest impotence : like swollen stream—
Like Oronok by hurricanes fed—full
At all his sources, they the Chaos shook
Eddying their gonfalons, the uncouth beasts
Rolling as roll gnarled enormous elms
Torn up in the career and driven along 230
In the chaf’d scouring scurf ; regions they ploughed
In passing to the roots advancing so
Scarce were the wing when all the rest arrived
Unto their object—that saw Lucifer
Smitten with admiration now first time,
That rich-wrought portal, lustrous pearl entire
With frontispiece magnificent ; Edfou
Pride of Ægyptian kings—where sphynxes sate
Guarding the gorgeous entrance, to some slave

From Abyssinia less astonishing ; 240
 Or that grand door of Luxor which shut in
 Veil'd Isis from the vulgar : graven on
 The transom shone in a most royal style
 An untranslateable, "Judah !" read they
 And throbbing thought erasure soon to make ;
 No speck disfigur'd that divinest proof
 Of the great Architect, through all the turns
 Of fretwork the most intricate no line
 Betray'd an incapacity, where touch
 Slightest produc'd the necessary effect, 250
 Or where the boldest chiselling was required
 'Twas passing perfect high within the wall
 Proportionally set by fair degrees
 Ascending (like that tower on Sennaar's Plain
 Which God came down to see,) as truly chosen
 The compass wide so that the chariot of
 The Sovereign King of Heaven with thousands square
 Had ample passage found, or host enough
 Even for Lucifer's,—he sick'ning sore
 Then turn'd, from point to the far distant point 260
 Severely scanning ; all the breadth and length
 Of his immense artilleries he saw
 Drawn ordered ; so formidable they
 Appear'd vain Hope he call'd—ne'er called in vain

If with sincerity ; in semi-cirque
Convergent to that portal they were wheeled
Innumerable, servitors in rank
Ten to each engine, chosen for their size
Cyclopean and expert as those who forged
The noted thunderbolts : thus close arranged, 270
He with no longer pause precipitates
The long'd-for signal, each his torch applying
Same time out out it rushed a bodied Ruin
Resistless with, O Queen ! such deaf'ning roar
Th' inventor was confounded, fire and flash
Eclipsing the whole firmament, the heights
Wrapping in shaggy shade, or gone the whole
To an infernal wreck spires, pinnacles,
And portal, wall, and all,—for hailing, down
Enormous comets with a crash descend, 280
Back too upon a high sharp-crested wave
Oceans of lava drove involving those
The foremost rebels with the train advanced,
Rudest disorder rul'd as these urg'd back
Down-treading the posterior, millions swept
Far distant ; such as timely on the wing
Escap'd scarce safe, and many frighten'd faint
Fell actual in : appalling was the scene,
Whole squadrons from their growling gorgons—mad,

Unhors'd lay perishing beneath their feet ; 290
 Had they been charged their senseless pride were less
 Abas'd as some sharp cries conclusive proved,
 Those The Undying Worm mortally stroke
 Such shrieks refrain'd whilst writhing as a snake
 Disbowel'd ; thus unto their cost they proved
 The thirsty tools they play'd with, 'gainst their throat
 Retributively drawn instead of God's ;
 So 'tis with treason since it first began
 Sooner or late : rebellow'd then the heavens,
 The seas serenest wrinkled, the abodes 300
 Of all the gods were shaken ; from their halls
 Th' inhabitants rising from the banquet sped,
 From the myrtillian bowers, the manner'd meads,
 The mountains ; every one within the twelve
 Circles of Paradise—their starry wings
 Upflung in prevalence together, thronged
 The wide-spann'd courts of God mounting such steps
 Upon his Everlasting Throne as ne'er
 Before archangels trod, their golden lyres
 Unheeded, their right hands as well uplift 310
 In solemn conjuration, crying loud,
 " O Thou the angels' life ! unseen because
 No creature can behold Thee and endure
 The vision of Thy glory ; now incline

Eternal! to Thy servants where Thou sitteth
 Solemn within alone the God of all
 The gods; O hear us! unto Thee we fly
 Thou Harkener from that unseemly, strange,
 Indescribable noise: Mysterious One
 For ever solitary thron'd within 320
 Immensity! O let the space between
 Thee God and these Thy angels—lowly bowed,
 Be shorten'd or the distance to the gate
 Of heaven whence the revolvers threat so loud
 Greater we we conjure Thee: Undisturbed,
 Unruffled One! a fear upon us comes
 Unbearable; reveal! distinct descend
 From Thine so high an exaltation, or
 Divinity! most gracious lift us up
 Wherein Thou livest manifest: High God! 330
 Rule for our hope in act that—if not wrath
 Shall judgment deal unto thy foes to their
 Dismay, O Lord! Lord! Lord!"

Thus they begirt

Importunate around, their voices deep
 Invoking vengeance: on adoring knees
 Bent simultaneous one alone remained
 Of the petitioners upon his feet
 Their representative; Michael was he

The great archangel who before declared 340
Unto the then-rememb'ring suppliants war
Avenging theirs; awful look'd he the while
Th' Almighty sate in silence, on the ground
Fix'd his regards, his hands together palmed,
Cov'ring with careful wings his failing feet;
Nor God denied; from out the empyrean
Wherein He shrin'd, through all the more than gold
Sapphirine domes high vaulted, round the walls
Of crystal, o'er the turquois floors, apart
Diamonded balustrades, and polished doors— 350
O'erstud with azure gems high glittering, vast
Pillars and obelisks—shaking the whole
Great globed cupolas, the aisles, and all
The bastion'd recesses from the base
E'en to the glowing towers, articulate forth
Assenting answer comes, "Go Michael—now
Prince of archangels, Gloriel, Hadriel,
An equal number unto them oppose
Outside our battlements, asserting there
The right Supreme: and plagues of fire and flood 360
And fury—in your right usurping, fall
On Lucifer on his infatuate host."

God said, the heavens all tremble all the while;
His angelry most reverently then

Casting their crowns before Jehovah down,
 Sung, "King Eternal, Righteous, Just and True!
 To Thee be honour, praise, dominion, power :
 We laud, we magnify Thy Holy Name
 Who mad'st the Round in space and all therein
 Similitude of Glory : Genitor 370
 From everlasting to e'erlasting King!
 Dominion Thine without an end, O Thou
 Who judgest all things we Thy sceptre own
 God of the just, Thou Light of lights, before
 All worlds in highest bliss supremely throned,
 To whom alike the past, the present is,
 And the to come : Omnipotent art Thou,
 Omniscient, Omnipresent, Infinite,
 And Absolute ; above all height, all thought
 Thy most divine beatitude ; amen." 380

Thus those blest blessed join'd 'till heaven rung
 Again, and Michael sounding all his host
 Immortal marshall'd for the great conflict,
 Impatient all to vindicate the cause
 Of outrag'd Majesty ; radiant also
 Hadriel rose ; Gloriel the Sovran voice
 Heard and as soon prepar'd : so Athens once
 Assail'd, scarcely they waited arms to don
 Snatching the handiest ; from their feasts, their games,

Their sacrifices rushing garlanded 390
 To battle, like Eunæus thrown aside
 His wreath Nysæan: to the complement
 Beyond the royal warrant unto them
 Uriel spoke of some futural field
 An opportunity theirs with like result
 Promis'd their brethren: thus—the self-same day
 The skies resounded, and through that grand gate—
 Swung back upon the hinges, throngs were poured
 Thrones, powers, dominions, virtues, pryncedoms with
 Spread signs and ensigns—thousands fan the airs 400
 Imblaz'd, chiefest the sign to Michael far
 Flaming o'er the abrupt beyond the wall
 Embattled thick: when king Darius met,
 Thus Alexander with his men appeared
 As half-expos'd, a sword, breastplate, and helm
 Well-nigh their total furniture, so these
 To Lucifer his mediate time employed
 Re-organizing.

Thus those armies stand
 Confront; unquenchable of hate the one, 410
 Horror the other,—not that horror which
 Men but good angels feel, unlike the two
 As men and angels: so the Sabines met

The ravishers, of Romulus ; so Tell
The Austrian.

Now between them yawn'd short space
The rebels porting their inventionings
At heaven's incens'd ; determining so in
The forming fight their dreadful arms to use
With such advantage that once more they breathe 420
The od'rous groves of nard, re-earning there—
As promis'd their lord Paramount they should,
Their forfeit heritage, addition theirs
Incalculable all God's gods o'ercome.

Thus with a mutual will those angels turn
To battle, rank'd and banded : clashing all
Their brassy shields the reprobate the din
Of war provoking, with loud shouts they vex—
Distract, at the same time the war-whoop raised :
So yell'd the Sioux, the Hurons when they rushed 430
Blood-thirsty forth : over the narrow edge
Dividing, and in proud parade the rest
Hosting came on ; hideous they join'd the shock
The universe acknowledging with groans
How painfully 'twas felt, nor angels few
As half-amaz'd themselves they found well met
In that wide onslaught : for sometime the two

Remain'd in doubt of the tremendous clash,
Then with recoil broad space asunder drove
Stern-eyeing ; presently again the forced 440
Truce spurning they all violate, Contempt
And Frenzy infinite at wildest work
With Destiny distrusting : thus ending
As oft renewing with increas'd uproar
And re-collision, light and lightning gushed
Continually forth out into space
Illuminate the corners most remote ;
Then one, Phornicorash the first was done
To death ; O Muse eternize ! Tonoros
Who from him wresting a prodigious sword 450
Cleft through his helm, his skull ; deadly the stroke,
The wound, his eyeballs start, the nervures snap,
Down to the ground he falls, his plate and mail
With heavenly ichor hues : so from a vase
Upon the sand the precious wine is lost ;
Before him now there indistinctly swim
His failing pulses, at the heart he feels
Unwonted icy, his transparent skin
Exudes a clammy sweat, then from his mouth
A spirit dabbled in his blood went forth 460
Like that one Shakespeare draws by Clarence seen :
As when Amphiaräus unexpected

Confronted Pluto Lucifer like him
Started afraid of such an one deformed
Crying, "Death!" and he in his own person sped—
For Death was there, gender'd amidst the heaps
Of slain already putrid basilic-brimmed;
A-forth came he with whity wings, wall-eyed;
Rising in might ruling the glairy ghosts
Swarming—shaggs, sea gulls, kites, and gornets o'er 470
The king of birds; or if of biform beasts,
Jackals, hyænas, cats—serpented-tressed
They clutch'd the fingers and bestrid rav'ning
The carcasses close watching if he saw,
Their claws exploring for the inward parts
By him as yet untouch'd, or chance-like left.

Then as a pryncedom ruling, Azazeel
Upon the flank of nearer Nisroch fell
So sudden that the bitter dust they lick
Ten thousands and ten thousands; thousands more 480
Struck with a panic unto present flight
Like shadows take, to them the boundless void
Seem'd cabin'd as with wings at utmost stretch
They vanish'd in the distance; on himself
His lost artill'ries turn'd Destruction counts
By millions glorying resolved on more,
He flapp'd his flabby wings as oft he heard

The thick'ning thunder, breath'd as deep he could
And vap'rous rose tip-toed to see what then
After the clearing clouds; ere the survey 490
And reck'ning could be made the midnight mists
Resuming, down confus'd o'erpower'd he fell
Instant to rise again o'erjoy'd, again;
There baleful Battle in a whirlpool caught
And rampt Resolve together frantic fought:
Clio, declare! upon the earth as time
(Proportion'd to the fleeting life of man,)
They reckon full one hundred of our years
Which yet upon the horologe of heaven
Twice round the circle the long minute hand 500
Barely describ'd, those rebel legions that
Reverse withstand: so in the Polar seas
Shoals of leviathan; or those they call
Grampii amongst the hemming icebergs rage
Harpoon'd: but the forlornest effort theirs
Driven back whence Nisroch rul'd, he with a shout
Which all the armies heard last essaying, on
Astride his dragon swept; over the slain
God-like he drove: so Agamemnon king
Of men rose up and fought when Zeus gave 510
The signal; Azazeel retreating then
Such as remain'd unharm'd came numbers up

In whose determin'd looks promise shone forth,
 These down upon the holy angels like
 A deluge swept; that pryncedom like a rock
 Repelling in a ruining retort
 Retorts well-aim'd whole legionaries gored
 With grisly gaps; the thrilling steel transpierced
 Or maces crush'd their bones; torrents of blood
 Spouted were then as wav'd the seethed sword 520
 Forceful, or fledg'd the shaft, or wielded well
 Down came the club, the glitt'ring cutlass, or
 The visionary steel: his armies down
 Trodden or falling lo! the regent flees
 His banner sav'd: as from a frightful dream
 One rous'd a dagger at the moment sees
 Ready to strike him dead at Nisroch then
 Lucifer look'd; up, up dilating he—
 With passion pang'd, went forth anew the sign
 Of battle giving, trampling down as mire 530
 Resistance, in his stormy strength unmatched
 Apparently, whilst—like a scorpion stung
 To desperation at his side still fought
 Indomptable that potent with such feat
 Of arms as few but him that day could boast.
 With whirlwind wasteness too Resentment raged
 As well on high—sunless but burning bright

With the collision of the iron wings,
And dark'ning darts which vaulting overflow
Constant; there the chimæricals also 540
With beaks and talons fought, making at each
Warrior as he approach'd, but these no power
Finding they scream'd, swimming in giddy mode
Mad, wild, malignant, inarticulate
For fury, racking one another's joints
Oft unaware, indignant, glaring worse
If possible than the envenom'd sprites
Or spectres intermix'd and now swollen fat
With marrow: Glaucus when that herb he eat
Transform'd to no one such; no such one that 550
Sea-monster by the angry god despatched
To scare ungrateful Troy: thus there they met
The warrers mix'd dividing for himself
Through boiling seas of shapeless depth, and oft
Whole legions in disastrous sort would fall
On those engag'd beneath (as water-spouts
When on the wav'ring waves wrack-rent they come,)
Strewing the combatants: many withdrew
Aside as done to death, yet more remained
Than tongue can tell tameless as hurricane, 560
As restless, in their dark career revolved
Perpetual round, contending eagerly

With Death as if indeed for him they craved
 To cram his mouthful maws : millions more
 Phantoms like Death came forth, in livid skins
 Corpse-like endued, cold, hollow, blue their cheeks—
 If cheeks they were, and horn'd if they were eyes
 Like those the lizards that have balls as large
 As are their heads but eyes as small as beads :
 Sharp as the Frosts—when over Iceland reigns 570
 The moon the lakes unto the bottom froze,
 They flitted, but administ'ring to those
 Lucifer lost ; before the holy they
 Dispers'd as fogs, or altogether ceased
 Existence : these when even Death or chanced
 Or dar'd confront invisible he fell.

Then Michael—in full blaze his signal flung
 Out on the skies, to order summon'd all
 The gods, for gods they were ; fast as their wings
 Could bear them from those fields of disarray 580
 Multitudinous they gather'd : silence ruled
 Whilst the archangels through the radiant ranks
 Threw the observing eye ; triumphant gods
 They look'd, uninjur'd from the rival powers,
 Before their brigandines habergeons
 And others vauntful undisparag'd they
 Victorious stood, their sinews joints and bones

Invulnerable were, Omnipotence
Having ordain'd th' imperishable worth
Of goodness, by as necessary law 590
To evil rawness, rottenness, relax,
This to the sorrow woefully was proved
By myriads—of their brittle bodily
Angelic forms to nakedness of soul
Depriv'd and sore afflicted far beyond
Expression, utter done : in master-mail
Those angels shone armed—the trusty shield
Of faith, the temper'd sword of God's bless'd spirit,
The helmet of salvation theirs, to these
What were the gifts th' Olympians bestowed 600
On Hercules ? the suit Minerva gave,
The bow and arrows, sword, great club of brass,
And shield, Apollo, Hermes, Vulcan, and
His father gave ? these diff'rently devised
Each to the wearer's rank, but equal all
In strength, not one who from the portal passed
Forth was found missing ; but against the foe
Harmless that sword, each angel snatch'd or wrest
Offensives, them so using none had reached
Their plumes—more brilliant than the Owyheeian 610
From glossy feathers excellently made,
Or the Circassian's boast.

Dread through the dark

And chasmy air the three archangels all
Their hugest columns irresistible
Roll'd regular ; like billows in the Bay
Biscayan : when the midnight Winds complain
Amongst Siberian pines such sound make they
Advancing ; or Cocytus stern-reproved
Gainsaying Ghosts : the adversaries close 620
Mortal, each mighty to his utmost bent
Strain'd in that new encounter : feller then
Fought the rebellious, with a science true
As gods could use it who invented had
The actual elements ; they smote, passed, met,
Rose, bent, or mov'd aside with agile grace,
Wit, and undying strength : so afterwards
The Solymæans fiercest of mankind
But they were conquer'd : thus—long while in vain
When one to Acarynthimos opposed 630
His weapon dropping down was instant done,
And from that gap through the hard-yielding lines
Won he exult ; feebly the archers then—
Their quivers spent, the slingers they oppose
The eager millions close together rushed
Behind that valiant leader slaying as
Spirits.

Then Zaraqel, Togarmah smote
 And smote his dragon, joy! eternal Gloom
 The angels saw close up his blasting eyes 640
 And shroud the show; Baal bewilder'd saw
 Whilst they of harness spoilt him, waging fell
 Resistance; his most falsely fiction'd front
 On fire, his shield flung down, his passage marked
 Like a broad zone: then Phrymour at him thrust;
 Right through his side upon a gorgon came
 His tranchant blade and to the monster's heart
 Sped—through the omoplate, extinct he fell,
 Whilst Baal like a bull a hunter spears—
 The armies of Togarmah scattering gone 650
 Like buffaloes through the Savannah when
 Their trusted foremost falls, though drench'd in gore
 Call'd, "To your standard! our immortal hate
 This shameful scene forbids; th' encumber'd ground
 Were verily with adversaries strown
 Instead if half our strength were put ye gods!
 In earnest forth," Uproar resuming drowned
 His voice Stentorian Apollyon
 Immediately engag'd; as if Wrath now
 Really awaken'd, and the militants 660
 Trifled no longer, then ran riot Hope
 With Fear, whilst Madness shriek'd their change to see;

Sped barbed darts, impetuous lances than
The fam'd Pellæan stronger, or those long
Beams with vast labour from the iron-trees
Cambodian shaven; wrathful faulchions so
Dext'rous they segments seem'd of sacred fire
Perpetual; and avenging bars and bolts
Glancing like light, disks of whole mountains wrought
Down-crushing all they met; and gauntlets clashed 670
Resounding; scourge on scourges; shields on shields,
Shock-broke, 'till murd'rous Rout for pity came
Nor worse Perdition her rough raven wings
Wagg'd ever and enchantments horrible
Brew'd so, the airs they momentarily
Grew thick and irrespirable, death-birds—
Fram'd like the Flinder-mice, with deathful glee
And Terrors like proportion'd round: thus they—
Fiercer than dogs-Kalmuc, or cub-robb'd bears,
Or out-brav'd ounces, driven as dirt and dung 680
Before the ploughshares wholly overturned,
God's force acknowledg'd crying out that none
But God had like to that: then hippogryphs
Leaping unfurl'd the inexperienc'd web
Wanting to fly; these from the nostrils and
Mouth pouring, as the heaped autumnal leaves
Rapt from some hollow by a wandering wind,

In middle air at disadvantage took
By lightning fell abroad ; for those who rode—
Their armour fused, these all strangely reached 690
The surcharg'd ground by millions far worse
Expos'd than ever, worse subdued nor flight
Nor feat for them—unstrung : Apollyon—
His ample count'nance fix'd, oft times advanced
For the deliverance ; reared aloft
Bore he heroically through the throngs
Ready to fall—as swathes before the scythe
In sultry summer-day ; lancing he drove
Aside his thousands and with mainful might
Impetuous pass'd arresting as he passed 700
Their hostile tramp ; once he alone repelled
Whole legions in his stronger strength put forth
Entirely : O if the fallen fatuous power
Like that possess what attributes are His
Who made them ! then—as if a god from the
Walhalla sent the Amazonians charged,
So he whole squadrons reeling to and fro
Drunk-like : now with the plectrum ! Lydian airs
Calliope ! were Homer's ; iron strings
Twang to his memory as sweating blood, 710
Over the hills of slain Apollyon goeth
A ghastly train behind whose homes are flesh

And bev'rage blood : outlooking whence he ruled
That war, the Arch-abettor him beheld
Applauding ; Clamour upon Clamour rose
Inextricably fused, rallying here
A chieftain, there the lavish legions locked
Or trodden helpless down ; the Lightnings flashed
Growl'd Thunder purple-black as unassailed
Long time that potent plagued, to Slaughter giving 720
In thought all then he saw : Tydeus once—
With more success, the Thebans mostly slain ;
So too Hippomedon : invuln'able
Seeming, Death he encounter'd scornfully
Defied his best, sating his eyes superb .
As often as from bold exertion ceased,
He look'd rampious around, his pathway straight
Left vacant ; none could quell him, Sapharon
Attempting like a thunderbolt he rushed
Over his body aiming arlablasts 730
Against that person but aside fell they
Ent'ring the ground full ninety fathoms deep :
Thus more than strong whereto the haughty step
He turn'd the stream of battle there was stemmed,
Yet gen'rally it flow'd that unmatched chief
Sure undermining : Ekriel likewise
Did tameless things beyond all human reach

Of thought; no cherubim more potent found
In that day's fighting: careless pride or scorn
Was his the while ten thunders in his hand 740
God-full he pois'd; gallant his spear he shook
And stalk'd elate: so some Georgian prince—
Fresh from the harem, thinks to turn the tear
Of battle with one arm; reckless he bounds
Amidst and seems the god, the God of War
Incarnated in beauty, friend and foe
Admiring, nay by sympathy compelled
To love him; thus this one as half-beloved,
Half-fear'd, fairest of form he hurled things
Shiv'ring to see and when he hurl'd the Air 750
Went "whisht" so far, so fleet, against the wall
Of heaven it dash'd dead; or suns detaching
Sent on before so that this day they drive
Comets—(unclaim'd when God this side hot hell
To order call'd; hence the distress of men
Of nations when ill-omen'd they gyrate
Return well-founded was 'till Christ shut up
Hell in The Bottomless and chain'd the Sons
Of Wrath for ever down :) his matric'd mail
Rung pealing peals, from out his causal casque 760
Sparkles like diamonds from Golconda, or
Philosophers strange stones, by millions shed:

Yet, notwithstanding rout on routed rout
 Grew wider, Sapharon and others—balked
 Like him a moment, rising pav'd their paths
 With dead and dying! Fright thenceforth their feet
 Attending down the lesser standards they
 Repeated tore, their bearers overthrown
 Loading the blasts with execrable words :
 Thus o'er continual din frequent arose 770
 The sounds of anguish ; as if craft nocturn
 From th' American against Montreal
 Directed, on Ontario opposed
 By Britishers and fir'd a-down the lake
 Drifting over Niag'ra one by one
 Went headlong, each lost crew their shrillest shrieks
 Forth-sending as the fatal Fall they made.

Thus dwindled their hack'd hosts despite such acts
 As startle Truth ; their rough resistance less
 And less until where disadvantage pressed 780
 The heaviest a wide battalion turns
 Deflecting on the back : so the great dyke
 Of Flanders in the night-time gradual gives
 The damage ever-length'ning whilst the Villes
 Rush to the breach the burgomasters first
 In act to stop it though impossible ;
 And these two mighties rallying quick as may

Spurring their dragons to the gaping gap
 Rashly resisted ; in that bristling space
 Vengeance confronting presently her own 790
 Made the presenters, o'er the delug'd plain
 Victorious : rueing—their red ensigns saved
 With difficulty proud Apollyon
 And Ekriel to Lucifer retreat,—
 His thund'ring mace he lift, Gog, Magog ne'er
 Look'd half so ferine as that Anarch then
 The whilst at both he glar'd ; thus fellowship
 Is to the bad no longer than their ends
 Mutual are serv'd : burning with his reproach
 In his wrath's-worst—repressing it the space 800
 From off his living-seat he swiftly passed
 (All the surrounding gods grew white to see
 Backing through all the being,) mightier than
 The mightiest as the mighty are above
 Men, scatter'd squadrons as they fled ruthless
 He slew, thrice wildering the sight of all
 As fellest that had been ; the conq'rors pause
 Whilst he relentless pour'd oceans of blood
 As Chaos should be slak'd ; Pygmæan like
 Th' affrighted angels look'd—like those beyond 810
 The Bacchic Nysa in the haunted grove
 Where Mab and Oberon their courtlies keep

When some swarth savage unexpected falls
Upon them all their trains, their trump'ry made
Of cobwebs, bladed swords, and moted spears
Despairful dropp'd; behind him Ruin shot
Her arrowy glances, seal'd the overthrow
Of all he met; Eternal Death—his strides
Scarce equalling, with all his rav'nous jaws
Choke full: so the sworn son of Hamilcar

820

So too the Maccabee, but premature
That time was that Arch-trier, but waste work
For his own en'my doing: mad he seemed
The whilst the coward rebels with requite
He visited; but thus in some degree
Order return'd Fear in worse shape returned
To scare those stricken millions, thus compelled
Unto their duty; first one legion halts

And then another, rather to endure
God's angels than his more tremendous wrath

830

Profuse outpouring: on that face no one
Living dar'd pause 'twas like his mighty mind
Too awful to be studied; what had been
Before perform'd by all his potent powers
Sunk into insignificance compared
With his achievement; every time his arm
He lifted all the chaos the effect

Dreading attended, in its swift descent
 Thousands to nothing driven : so at the touch
 Of angry Winter moths, grasshoppers, flies 840
 All disappear ; his pinions to their length
 Measureless flung his winged heels as well
 Accelerating, thus they fade away
 By myriads—nor were missing,—soundless seas
 Own no decrease ; those to Togarmah, all
 The principalities to Nisroch, all
 The cherubim Apollyon once ruled
 With Ekriel, and the dominions owned
 By baffled Baal, from his sand-like sum
 Scarce wanted ; that saw he with flushing face, 850
 Inconsequent he argued such a loss
 Nay, advantageous, the worthless dross
 Purg'd from his armies off : then he his arm
 Stay'd nor reluctant and bade shell and trump
 Blow instant to the charge.

A gonfalon

Which to a President of provinces
 Belonged they attempt ; Apollyon first
 Wrecking, then Nisroch, on they bore and towered
 Heading six bands—like the Thessalian fixed 860
 Of purpose : how they wasted ! militing
 It well those louring leaders, broad in front

Opposing, overcoming with high hand
Those who supported or who durst oppose
Vigor divine to that which hellish hazed
So long their painted plumes they shook and hurled
Such as Gath's giant never thought to lift,
Even in dream : they rag'd ; as Alcinous
When Dejanira by young Lichas sent
Nesseus's robe enduing ; or as gods 870
Annihilating (did not God prevent,)
The whole creation : thus excelling they,
The Parcæ round, or such as Parcæ seemed
Tipping portended spears, or barbing barbs,
And other nameless arms of which the like
We know not, hissing solid iron clouds
Sent through the yielding air ; then dire Alarm—
With putrid corpses link'd—high o'er his head
His scarlet armlengths flung, leap'd maniac up
And aim'd ; like vultures that upon the vans 880
Of war flit close anticipating ere
Sunset a bloody feast, a ghostly crew
Shad'wy pursue, and o'er those warrers wave
Impatient wings as if their eyes they eat
Then then or tore them out : with hurried steps
Omonoros undaunted follow'd by
His laden legions met ; over the heaps

They dash'd in cubic phalanx brandishing
The most redoubted arms, and with such dire
Greeting receiv'd all the rebellious powers 890
Incontinently pause, Nisroch driven down
Dead whilst his death-stroke dragon—like the horse
Of Pterelas, at large with terror back
Destroying fled; then Thunder open'd wide
With all the pomp of Thunder; Lightning shone
Unequall'd through the showers of crimson blood,
And bolts all unextinguishable red-
Hot hiss'd; the hideous races pallid turned
Their face from heaven with all their tilted thoughts
On opp'site space, numberless others joined 900
Enlarg'd, black furies from the fire, the flame,
Undying come—breeding with one another
Horrors additional; the field burnt blue
Reflecting, where they mated mountains rose
Like Hecla in irruption blasting all
Their retchings reach'd, whilst with a cruel joy
The fleeing phantoms on the guarded groans,
Of the rebellious assiduous tend;
So felt the witch Canace; the scowling sphynx
Lapping bil'd blood intent to lose no drop; 910
Whilst the wail-worms of conscience—like the green
Adders of the Carnatic, through the skin

Appearing wriggled round and some, some One—
 Or like the claw'd sea-cat, or what beside
 No poetaster wots, with brassy glare
 Was busy breaking up each fibrous heart.

Now in the air the rebels sorely pressed
 As nearly undefended—for nor helm
 Nor guard of mail were their's but merest robes
 Of lightest texture, happily some a targe 920
 Almost as light as useless, overcome ;
 Such too as had the seraphim escaped,
 And those the snatch'd artilleries had spared—
 Or rather reach'd not their chimæras swift,
 These re-arrang'd afresh, Adramelec's
 And Moloch's added—fled : Calliope !
 Thy faithful glass presents the lagging Muse
 Doubting description : harpy mingled beasts,
 Gorgons with harrowing voice, and anguish'd roc's—
 Their clenched teeth at horrid work, each roc— 930
 Like Atlas wing'd, a-fledge, and spirituals—
 So them to call, far bigger than that one
 Biggest on Earth which the old Brocken haunts ;
 Eld eagles bred on Imaüs, or such
 As Australasia own'd—of which the learned
 Examining their bones, astounding things
 Unto the world relate,—such, and beside

Imaginations of men long held sublime
Of the elv'd earth-born broods, or sought by knights
In Teuton times, or those more monstrous mysts 940
Moslemen fear in Eblis' halls, grotesque
Are all with ours compar'd; hill upon hill
They rose audacious animated with
New fury, and half-witted hatred nursed
Impregnate; on the right, the left they formed
Like goggling giants by the giants got
Their propagators dwarfs; they gloam'd, they glid
Gangrening, or compos'd God's vengeance dared
In person of his champions; hov'ring high,
Like Pindus, Athos, or like Eryx and 950
The Appenines all added, they appear
Huger, like polypi the diver saw
In gulf of Smyrna, or Spitzbergers think
Of scraggy Kraackens, or the caked clouds
Unto some maniac who believes them fiends
Sent for his sinful soul; they spoke and then
It tingled through the auricles unto
The brain none understanding, as one time
The friend of the Uzzean Job when (dark
Fall'n on him) he was question'd, in a voice 960
More terrible than the artilleries
Which—rattling or incubating, that field

Of battle shook, all—but the Throne of God :
These then the Holy smote adding the limbs
Unlawful to the lawful, as if the
Rhinoceroses, batrachides, specked
Evet-like saurs and crocodiles which earth
Hath, altogether, own'd since time began
Unto the present, were collected there
Cut, slash'd, and slaughter'd in a common heap 970
With all the horses half-expir'd inmix'd :
Through them were channels chas'd like those great gaps
Aurora through the matin shades will force
Resistless ; Solyphron his dazzling helm
Topp'd like the train which Argus's ex-eyes
For the original confess'd, fourfold
More waving than the Ida queen e'er owned,
Millions of beamy crests as proud as his
(Beside him) following, together drove
Heaps upon heaps confounded ; woful massed 980
At length together in forlornest sort
They hew'd, spear'd, spok'd them down ; the harpies last
Sustaining fled, Adramelec behind
With matted Moloch, in their hellish hands
Swords, hangers, maces, bolts, spears, arrows, stones
Countless they held and us'd, thrust, sped and flung
Ferocious,—so cast comets scatter fire,



"Adramalec
F'roundil of soul, through thousands quist him urged,
With all his might reborted arms more lured
Than were the Gnessian."

[illegible]



Frost, rain, drought, deluge, pestilence and pock
In their retreat through all the loaded spheres
They—speeded, traverse; and had these prevailed 990
For thee, O heavenly Maid! I vainly called,
Or for yon vaulted dome uplift the eye
Enquiring; wreaths of amaranthine flowers
And asphodel for yew, and nettles, and
Wort-everlasting chang'd; thy robes—as white
As Zembla snow black as Illyrian pitch,
As were the firmament, O blessed God!
Beneath thy servant's feet; angels! around
List'ning commemorative chaunt, where then
Your cordons, crowns, your palaces o'erwrought 1000
Praxitilean, and the Fort'nate Isles?
Silv'ry surrounded where sometimes we bathe
In flower-reflecting waves; the rosy hills,
Forested mountains, vales with violets vest'd,
Palm-groves, nepenthe, all the sweets of heaven?
We oft enjoy: great Empress! for whose ear
The chaunting, where thy bard? Adramelec
Unnumb'd of soul—though thousands 'gainst him urged,
With all his might retorted arms more famed
Than were the Gnossian, whistling, whirring, broad,
Bristling and bloody, ten-times pointed; these [1010
The angels intercepting all back then

They drove: with razed crest, corse, baldric, thongs,
 Belts, cuishes, greaves, cincture, robe rift to shreds
 About him, helmet bulg'd, cuirass indent
 All over still Adramelec so fought
 Some angels they fell back: as well Moloch
 Now high, now low, skirting the victors with
 Perfect address, blazing their faulchion blades
 As blaze great suns in the sur-lunar skies, 1020
 And far they scatter'd wheresoe'er they burst
 Like deadly bombs.—Oh, what a fearful might!
 The fight continuing as they went, the air
 Deserted as for ever on so far
 Into the limitless those adverse pierced.

Whilst these are chas'd, below a myriad fall
 Afresh on wounded Baal's; he upheld
 Still ordered implacable, "Disperse
 Tyrannicides!" cried he, "grip, gash them, hew
 The feudals down:" so said he follow'd up 1030
 His precept to his most consummate bent,
 Though bath'd in blood and reeling with his wounds:
 So a grand monument half-ruined rears
 O'er a bombarded city as defying
 All: Of kniv'd Nisroch's there but few survived
 The incandescent hail: the angry Arch
 Unto Apollyon's and Ekriel's dealt

A special vengeance ; but those braves who fell
 Upon the meteor-flag they banded then
 In deadly opposition, from the sides 1040
 Collapsing surfeit of such prowess they
 Bitterly prov'd as their impairment showed :
 Then Ephatreen engaged 'till gradually
 The whole on either side, chariot, horse, foot
 With all their flutt'ring banners in their place
 Levied came on ; all the rebelling thrones
 Arose affluent emulous each one
 To be the foremost in this last attempt
 Outrageous ; all the coasts outside those walls
 Of heaven in motion : so the Maelstroom from 1050
 Smallest beginning when the flood runs up
 Between Logoden and the Island grows
 With violent rapidity unto
 Its irresistless might : the seraphim
 Were given to Pharnaspine, whilst Jenrosar,
 And Ophathron the powers commanded both
 Together ; the dominions Myttilon,
 And all the lesser angels : lo ! their names
 Upon a high triumphal arch in heaven
 Are written. 1060

To this theme Urania ! say
 Who dares the harp profane, or the Orphean

Take? his worse fate than the torn Thracian's, or
His who in the Eleian field fell: Muse!
Symphonious tune.

Thus were those jarrers joined
In sweeping battle, conquest in perspect
To one and certainty of rich reward
In God's great approbation, to the other
Shame, rage, and death eternal: Conflict highest 1070
Assail'd then Haraphon's; when Pelion on
Ossa high pil'd Olympus storm'd Triton
Though with his voice astonishing to flight
He put the Giants no such shout made he
As Haraphon and then the wrack came on,
The rush, the clash, the pause, the retro-step,
The gutt'ral groan that follow'd the first breath
Of those who suffer'd: now appalling noise,
And now appalling silence, Chaos with
Ætnæan throes convuls'd, strange engin'ry 1080
Volleying counter-volley, dazzling cars
Millions now visible the every spoke
Now all invisible as if they flew
And more, evanish'd: War then rattled back
War in succession grave, and charge, recoil,
Rally and rout, clash on preceding clash
Followed; but effectual to subdue

The Holy thought, the adversary he—
Hardly esteeming hope of victory
Possible, to resist: thus that twain throng 1090
Close press'd or parted with immortal scorn,
And hue of cheek that none with paints like ours
May dare attempt: as in the Tempest's teeth
The braided Rainbow smiles appeared then
God's angelry, so glorious their estate
Shining the while on retributive task
They were engag'd,—the privilege is this
Of Virtue calm to ride the storm, to tread
On asps, to kill them with unruffled brow,
Thus whilst the Wicked wildly smote at them 1100
Smiling they thrust for God and his good cause
Untroubled for th' event: thus hour by hour
Which seem'd eternal, visibly the crowd
Decreasing Care next then in realty
Appear'd, grinding her gums, fixing her eyes
As if she perish'd but her pulse crept on
Yet still so slow, that it no measure hath
Mortal: then from his feast, deepest Despair
Like Himmel tower'd, alternate fits of rage
And fear across his farcied flesh pursued 1110
Each other; when he breath'd 't was like the breath
Of Samiel fire-impregnated, and those

Who suffer'd turn'd fore-token'd in the face
Expiring : Death was with him 'stonying less
Than that his minister who shook and shaped
Himself perpetual half the circle round,
Fiercer than he who held the Delphic plain
Python ; lolling his tongue as oft he lanced
Devouring thousands, terrified for flight
Some turning, the Arch-gerent seeing they 1120
Dropp'd instant down and thus great gaps remained
In the rebeller's squares ; the lightnings he
Drunk up by oceans spouting them aforth
From his inebriated eyes as whales
Spout frantic—in commotion all the seas,
The shores ; the axles of the chariots creaked
As cumber'd or unhung, the rattling cars
Stopp'd grinding, those who drove them down the reins
Dropp'd but their steeds—no more to trace or bit
Observant, petrifying lifeless grew ; 1130
Wav'd then the sword no more, or wav'd the last
Time shining ; blades than the Toledo more
Sharp—sure unvalued to the ground were sent,
Or scornful broken ; lifted bolts remained
Unto the lifter, knotted maces failed
In the intention, shafts abortive fell
Like sleet inop'ratve, or show'ry snow

Unfelt; so this one figur'd, snakes for hair
Fringed his face and o'er his bushy breast
Curl'd bearding: so the deathless Fury looked 1140
Arming Adrastus with infernal ire:
Eternal Death enhanced—as a tide
That ebbs and flows oft times a day, so these
O'er rocks, o'er hills, o'er vales, ensanguin'd swept,
Or backward fell—as God's brave warriors fought
Or stay'd the wearying hand: unto the skies
They lifted up spasmodic, then a-down
In drearer deepness fall'n prepar'd anew
For slaughter;—thus the battle, wheresoe'er
The rebel ranks the eager angels met 1150
Continually flickering through all
Their marked masses; underneath their feet
Writh'd millions irresistibly down-trodden,
Whilst those withstood turn'd white, and Hate and Scorn
Clasping fought desolate: so men have fought
After their homes and hearths were utter gone.
Then the slouch'd seraph Zabrash flapp'd his wings—
As doth the condor o'er the lesser birds
Peruvian, his pinions widely woofed
As Victory's own: he with emotion none 1160
May ever tell went forth; aside, away
He scatter'd as he plash'd in plate and mail

Magnific ; labor'd light he rais'd around
 And so illuminated warr'd ; the Winds
 Kept festival, or with a hideous spasm
 Yielded to rain of fire that outward he
 Drove terribly before him whity-black,
 Alive and with'ring ; all the holy as
 He fought seem'd helpless, happy they beyond
 His arm prostrating ; he, impassion'd dared— 1170
 As his co-regents had before him, all
 Those myriads rioting amongst them there
 Like Flame unchain'd, or the unpastur'd Deep,
 Or like the will-wing'd bird (unto the gods
 As Percnos known) when o'er the halved world
 From his aërie darting talon-armed
 With thunderbolts : as if renown bespoke
 Were his, intoxicate a thousand times
 Forcing he tramped through the files of war
 Stemming the ranks ; once an entire cohort 1180
 He pack'd like hinds at bay their antlers thought
 Inutile and their haunches sore a-sweat :
 So drove Pholeus ; so Pizarro drove
 Numbers ; disquietude on many seized
 When, lo ! he fell, and Darkness wrapping round
 Signall'd for succour, Haraphon promptly
 Quadrated sped, down-bearing all burning

With rage came he in his collected might
 On Michael's where that seraph senseless lay
 Smit to the death ; those who had him hemm'd in 1190
 Those armed terrors stood not, back they urged
 To sound of clashing swords unmeasur'd loud
 A million combating ; but they return
 With raking rout the rebels sore reversed
 Batter'd and broken, dashed dying down,
 Zabrash left far behind worse wounded by
 That rescue ; Haraphon with low'ring 'tempt,
 Foaming,—his baton raised, turn'd again
 Once more for his co-equal ; furious he
 Fighting came on ; rung then resounding rims— 1200
 Brass iron found such tongue Steropes ne'er
 From out his anvil drew, targe upon targe
 Concave, the binding adamant oft burst
 With the full shock, the diamond dashings ground
 Or flatten'd, all the figurings as well ;
 Concussion of the arm left thousands termed
 For ever, but the angels—yielding, were
 Forced good league—such as they measure in
 The heaven for which the girdle of this world
 Nowise suffic'd ; the captive potent gained 1210
 Back they disgorge like flurried flames from out
 A mountain flourish'd in the breaking sun.

Then rose th' archangel Michael swift as fire
As fulgent sweeping on, Gloriel and
Hadriel on either side; Chaos turn'd black,
Night blacker them to see; the phantoms rose
From off the perishing like ravens scared
From lifeless lions, and the dogs of War
Howl'd as they rose to Death; Despair—Death's-man,
Ruin attend and all the hag-hair'd ghosts 1220
Cow'ring about them, gory-visag'd things
Beside 'till now unknown the newt-like neck
Lift up for wonder, and the gen'ral sounds
Of battle shrink away:—nor these rose sole
Fell Lucifer was heard blaspheming them,
Their Sovereign Lord; then scarcely there the ground
Their feet—like bronze of Corinth, touch'd as with
A noble rage they pass'd, "Backslider! thou
The Lord rebuke," cried Michael, and upon
Him fell, nor the Arch-agnate unaware 1230
Who smote unanimously at all three
Check'd in career the armies, falling back
The foremost from commotion of the clouds
Whirling warning as with the lightning speed
Now one now th' others at their rival rasped:
"Low slaves!" cried Lucifer, "the Empery
Of heaven is justly mine; behold! how vain

Slavish performances," with that he stroke
 Aside their equal blows: then Gloriel cried
 "Chargest thou this, thou criminal to us 1240
 That we prefer our first condition'd good
 To thine of evil? dismal be thy change
 To mis'ry self-deceiver and such woes
 As pass thy fellows!" saying this to it
 Again they turn dreadfully, looking fierce—
 Fiercest defiance whilst their every charge
 The universal frame of matter shook:
 Upflung their pinions their naked shapes
 And lineaments of majesty exposed
 Emblaz'd and supereminent—beyond 1250
 Even the seraphs thought admiring all
 As much they dread as one was seen to smite
 The other so that it should be a writ
 Of vanquishment and irremediless doom;
 Thus instantly a killing storm of stars
 Their strokes elicit, from their veins the vif
 Nectareous needing oft as they recurred,
 Determining continual as they fought
 Ever the more, the more, immoveable
 The one as th' other, each successful for 1260
 His own immortal nature, oft as harmed
 Self-rais'd to puissance higher: where they waged

A plashy fen soon was, nor any dar'd
Seek other place, unintermitting all
Faces to face: whilst yet this doubtful strife—
For it was doubtful, lasted stifled sighs
Were often heard from either army sent
Such time the foemen smote as butchery
Inevitable carried; once a shout
The rebels rais'd expectant of a sweep 1270
That promis'd sure destruction, through the air
It went so certain; Michael then that blow
Shunning return'd and with so good effect
Lucifer stagger'd: so an earthquake took
The tower of Pisa, or that ancient tower
In Mona—Cherphil though it not sufficed
For perfect overthrow: th' engagement thence
Unequal and more horrible with swords
Frequent they stabb'd, when Lucifer off guard
All unaware a woful wound received 1280
The faulchion flying from his faithless hand;
Then Chaos, slipping leash in bodied forms
Than Hades' hound the triple-headed, or
Those which begat on Sin within her womb
Subsisting on her bowels kennell'd, worse,
All the rebellious occupying in wake,
Instant arose: so Ismenos, so rose

Also the river Xanthus all their beds
Uncovering: serenely these the three
Archals observing whilst from off the feet 1290
Those myriads urg'd, down their wrath-weapons fell
Upon them seething Death; Night too that scene
Instinctive sought; like the Cromyon sow,
Phæa; or like Euryale she rushed
From all her confines; in an ague she looked
Frighten'd into a pale: the miscreant dames
That into batten'd bats themselves transform
And through the Scythian wildernesses flit,—
Spheno or Philogave less horrid are
Than she that time sheath'd up into a shape 1300
With such a flashing—if not eye, instead;
Dismay came with her, stony as a stone,
Elf-lock'd and gnawing—spitting out her tongues,
Sunk down like Pisonæs her evil eyes,
Broke through the skin her bones,—upon the wings
Of Night just like a vampire sits sate she
Half-furr'd, wan, foul, aghast, and evermore
Hung on unto her mother's dangling dugs
Thrown over her smutch'd shoulders; Terror twinned
Minister'd frenzy with his hairy hand 1310
But not so long; a radiant light from forth
The Mount of God sped forth and chas'd the three

Afar with orient arms: so Phœbus Nox:
The Holy then betaking to their swords
To purpose put effectual, Wrath before
Ravaging, Solitude as grim behind;
Thus they upon the regal centre won
Flashing continual up, blaze upon blaze
Expir'd as they return upon their course
By the artill'ries turn'd, for still were served 1320
A million, all the brutish beasts yet staunch
Unto the rebels; long their utmost force
Thus they adventured, with might and main
Borne charging down, scourging the pre-fac'd ranks,
Their gay and glitt'ring robes dispread abroad
Upon the lightning, grinding all the rock
They trampled; as they came great globulars
From that conflict arose ling'ring a-while
On high or whirl'd beyond; (in after times
These form'd what mortals call "the Milky Way," 1330
Or "Way of Light," o'erarch'd and studded thick
With these bright scintillating sparks which stars
Appear to some astronomers;) alway
Thus they received them in such orderly
Phalanxes join'd many would fain desist
And did reposing on their answer'd arms.

Then from the ground one wrenched a mountain stone

Hurling it quoit-like ; down it ponderous fell
On Pharioch, Aspathyn—it was he
Who hurl'd behind as quick, incredibly 1340
Hewing—cut through maintain'd until the rest
Of his leagued legion winning to his side
Deforming fought ; thus at the end was broke
That centre, many a ring concentric drove
The inside out, planted the heavenly flags
Instead the false, Destruction to surcharge
Cramming damn'd Death : O ! evil time was there
To Evil just outside the walls of heaven.

Thus with avengement adz'd the angels doom
Completing brought to narrower degree 1350
With deeds of glory ; Empire long had been
Unbalanc'd, Hope extinguish'd, life alone
Remaining unto that unvanquish'd crew
With dismal disappointment ; but for this
And Herod-hatred down their arms were flung
And vaguest Void with their arrival wild :
The odds increasing fast in fiendish fight
Malign, on edge their teeth, their standards round
Fought they ; with marble brow and studied step
Pharnaspine then advanc'd his deep'ning eyes 1360
Fix'd on the ensign haught Togarmah owned ;
Unutt'able he look'd the charged ranks

Supporting scatter'd welter'd thousands then
 O'erthrown confounded; perilous his way
 Won dizzying down he tore: Exampsal next
 Took nighted Nisroch's: Ephateen at length
 Had Haraphon's; Jenysar, Myttilon
 Apollyon's and Baal's: Obazur
 Rent Ekriel's to rags the bearers cloven
 Down, the surviving regents that had owned 1370
 With shatter'd arms and woful wounds abroad
 Sent fugitive.

Now with the loss of that
 First ensign the proud Principal gone wild
 Precipitates himself right onward on
 His enemy; before him none could stand
 On either hand driven back—like billows which
 A hull well-launch'd compulsive drives on heap,
 Heaven's warrers stay'd distrustful: blashing light
 Uttermost he put forth as Godhead, none 1380
 Such prime e'er saw before—not when he smote
 At all the three archangels in what seemed
 Supremest mode: Aphorotine he met
 Reversing with Charthason to his aid
 Courageous come; others that interposed
 Felt deadly: more than vain their seemliest swords
 Omphos and Areon uplifted as

They saw his shadow, shiv'ring on pass'd he
Invincible expressionless his scorn
For such opponents though toparchs they were ; 1390
Michael and his co-adjutors sought he :
To meet long while they essay'd but like great
Ships driving furious down propell'd aside
By the embroiled waves, often they turned
Oblig'd away when near or close at hand :
Vainly his vagrants were undone it seemed
If this the head remaining such sore sport
Could make ; it was a myst'ry ; why not God
Now from his own infinity come forth
And since none others could Himself an end 1400
For ever make of the apostate sect ?
In this the Author ! such the anxious thought :
Exandus then a desp'rate effort made
With those great godlies all together linked—
Five mighties that to match five legions scarce
For each sufficed, these his road bestrode ;
Callous came he—aloft his head, his eyes,
Despising such opposers as his hand
Raising with twenty sullen thunders he
Drove down upon them ; rustling tumult then 1410
Was to those worthies as the lengthen'd mile
They gladly wing'd aside, their pinions wide

Derang'd, some feathers even as appeared
 Ruffled or shed. Thus supereminence
 Writ on his countenance—though dash'd with lines
 Expressive of a pain for what for whom
 Known best himself unto, whelm'd he aside
 Ten thousand thousand; once the lustrous gate
 Of heaven reaching as if he alone
 Would enter: thus: no mythic tale of Mars 1420
 Nor of allianc'd gods Roman or others
 Who fought within the liminary earth
 Name, this had field as wide as Chaos 's wide
 And arms befitting; the Erynnys none
 Found comparable: thus, most confident
 That day with gesture grand a second time
 Antagonists he sought as if hardly
 Any were worth him: the archangels fired
 As if within their eyes Almighty God
 Verily liv'd and look'd, their heart heav'd up 1430
 To highest to a tempest lash'd the soul,
 Vengeance for their obedient—both his ears
 Sharpen'd to hear the least, mass'd magazines
 Of arms collected by him for this hour
 Priding he held black, baffling, brazen arms
 Some reeking still the blood for he himself
 Had proven every one; thick missile showers

Girdled had he that ready were to fall,
Fasces unbound and yet in his apt arms
Together for occasion ready kept, 1440
And as he went three more than Lyssian bows
He joined at the ends with twang that winged
Unerring arrows; over his haught head
The likeness of a skin with tushed teeth
Thrown grinning horrible; nor Lucifer
If unattended less, in clouding cloud
Envelop'd, sparkling all his wings with eyes
Deadliest dark, far far beyond his reach;
Steel too was his well tested, spear had he
That through the bodies of a host at one 1450
Chance cast had pierced, and O! beyond the stretch
Of the imagination, arms beside
Which he the Sovereign Power of Arms reserved
Jealous unto himself, to me arms known
But which for ever shall remain unknown
To others lest the mere mere mention kill:
Thus tow'ring he prepar'd for final fate
Prodigious, plausible resolved—if God
To conflict came as victor to survive
Maugre the ill experiment with his 1460
Archangels: Horror guarded then, long strides
Before them taking: level were their wings

Flying as well impatient of delay,
Carrying scoop'd shields—such as the sun appears
To Oxmantown, forged of iron, brass
And adamant, through all the capp'd convex
Burning intolerable ; close behind
Far more intol'able the bearers burnt
Dreadful or scowl'd, the fiery seraphim
Eclips'd or neutral as the noony flames : 1470
Name no Olympic, Pythian, Alban field
Of mortal mem'ry where with royal pomp
Mighties have met for heathendom or heaven,
At Aspramont, Damascus, in Tartish
With Morescoes, nor tourneys of the courts
Of Haroun al Raschid and Charlemagne,
Baldwin or Saladdon : a sudden clap
Of thunder rolling through unclouded skies
Struck mute the beasts, the birds the next attend
In terror ; thus the gods, the blinding blades 1480
Of all in half short stroke the moment that
Arch-one the three encounter'd, face to face
Back driven the space as far from this unto
At least our moon : from thence their iron-winged
Tempests unloos'd under their rattling shields
Blazing they break, blade-broken, back again
Resistless from each other dead-like drove :



*"He also down from the caribun skies
Pursued by Vengeance vehement and oh!
Transcendent Horror and Eternal woe"*

Then solid stars they shivered, & the stars at once
 Down-fell'n with dread, & scattered all, or
 Round ball-like rocks, & rivers, seas, & lakes,
 And oceans spilling in the æther, & the
 Again & ever-terrible, met them
 Of all the thunder-sound, & in
 Broken in lightning, his story told
 Loosened,—the felt agitation
 Contending, every time contention wroth
 Un-perfection so & the terror
 Shock-shattering; at last on Michael's
 Impaled lost Lucifer was under
 So terrible with such a domineering
 That the age, & the rock;
 Rocks; rocks dissolving all
 That yet survived fall
 Falling as if from
 Fixed awhile
 He also down
 Pursued by
 Transcendant



Fig. 1. *Phacops*
head of
Phacops

Then solid stars they hurl'd, whole stars at once
Down-fall'n with dreadful crash scattered, or
Rebounding ball-like, rocks, and rivers, seas, 1490
And oceans spilling in the action out :
Again they—formidable, met the scales
Of all their armour sounding, many a clasp
Broken in Lucifer's, his starry belt
Loosened,—that he felt : again : again
Contending, every time contention wrought
Unto perfection so that the terrene
Shook shatt'ring ; at the last on Michael's spear
Impal'd lost Lucifer with thunder came
So terribly with such a dread redound 1500
That the chaotic aggregate went rock ;
Rock ; rock, dissolving ; all the rebel hosts
That yet surviv'd fall'n down as Chaos fell
Falling as if for ever : Lucifer
Fixed awhile enduring but at length
He also down from the cœrulean skies
Pursued by Vengeance vehement and oh !
Transcendant Horror and Eternal Ail.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK IV.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Poet alluding to certain wrongs addresses a false shepherd and then hastens into the action of this Book, which gives the description of Lucifer's descent from before heaven to the sun : he musters the discomfited angels. Several speeches as to what had been and what should be done : Lucifer appoints Night to his throne, and parts in search of his remaining hosts. The spirits of Slaughter : Lucifer's accident. The angels in heaven observe him wandering in space ; description of hell (given by one of the archangels,) to which the spirits of all slain in the war just recorded had been sped.

Time : the second day, early.

BOOK IV.

HUNTED by packed Perjuries (condemned
Unrighteous,) from my early chosen home
In rural Avalon and all my heart
Lamenting loves, in banishment like his—
As unendurable, who tun'd his lute
In Tomos to the rude Sarmatian boors,
So, Empress! I, abstracted from my wrongs
Thus celebrating His to whom I've cried
Appeal the Judge of Judges who shall mine
Judge: Thou, who holdest in unhallow'd hand 10
The golden key of heaven, of hell the iron
Burnish'd so bright that last the wicked take
To their eternal cost, that one for th' other
Rusting; incestuous murd'ers to the Feast

Of God encourag'd whilst thou drivest back
 Those by the Master bid, thou who hast clomb
 Into the fold unweeting who are there
 So long thy belly's lin'd with meats, thy back
 Clothed in fleece that to the flock belongs,
 Worse still than his assured curse is thine ; 20
 But O! our Galilean, haste amain
 Bespeaking, if not for his sake for those
 Who hungering look up from him to thee
 Unfed, unfed except with windy chaff
 And push'd aside to that where dragons lie
 Devouring many pawing them unclean.

Return, return and let mine anger pass
 Like mists before, Calliope! thy sun
 From the horizon rising; Thamyras
 Methink who anciently the Pagan Nine 30
 Meeting they struck him blind, others as well
 In Scio or in Albion born whilst I—
 Learning these bases supernat'ral loud,
 Thou Muse! thyself my tympanum hast broke.
 “Admetus's were taught the pipe but thou
 The harp” the maid replies op'ning mine eyes,
 “And they became so happy that the gods
 Fearing lest mortals happier should become
 Than the Olympians, the preceptor straight

Unto Elysium call'd; and Plutus see! 40
 Like Fortune blind but thine shall be restor'd,
 As is thy happiness:" from blessed heaven's
 Unto the earth's imperial throne she points
 The finger and, Augusta! sounds her shell.
 Thy strain I strike; now let the song proceed
 Best judging goddess. "Aï!" Lucifer
 Cried whilst the depths he dark'd his livid lips
 Smoth'ring to purple as with speediest speed
 He drove confounded down: Mœnutius flung
 From heaven, nor Phaeton hurl'd by angry Jove, 50
 Nor he who fell in the Ægean isle
 From the meridian, no such journey made
 Nor half so swift as the Arch-felon then:
 Three times did he resist his total powers
 Opposing that down-throw in vain; reversed
 His gravity which as a spirit up
 Nat'ral aspir'd God-ward now down as much
 Compelling, he (no longer self-controlled,)
 Came like a falling star: beyond the term
 Of time, through the immeasurable wilds 60
 Of space he plough'd, through uniformal blank
 Until the voices of the living lost
 Apostates in discordant manner smote
 His auricles: he overtook present

His frenzied hosts frenzied the more to see
 His fall, for Darkness horrified his face
 With all his habile hands ; as on came he
 Like a fire-isle, like Stromboli a-sea,
 Their solid span was cleft and all through void
 Scatter'd.

70

And this was Lucifer above
 Son of the Morning, to the pæans of heaven
 Outcast ;—not to that star in after-time
 Call'd Phosphor when the moon in place brought round
 The one of all the planetars which shine
 Most beauteous, (this the magians erring taught,)
 But to the sun—in the succeeding war
 Shatter'd to pieces the hard nucleus sole
 Remaining, all his sev'ral parts detached
 His satellites continual coursing round :
 Beyond is Canis where now Sacrael rules
 All the circumference : in the Balance reigns
 Gabriel—although the flamens Venus said,
 As in the Scorpion Mars, the Archer Jove :
 The other five archangels rule beyond
 Unto the seventh in which Jehovah holds :
 Thus through the inessential went he,
 The boundless nought closing behind in waves,
 Until his sadd'ning shadow o'er the orb

80

Darken'd : with wide but nerveless wings, his hands 90
Advanc'd to break the forceful fall upon
A boiling sea he shot : in cat'racts too
Full prone his angels dash'd, gorgons, and gryphs,
Chimæra's, dragons, beasts, or birds or both,
Or neither,—like that later creature brought
Down by enchantment from the circle of
The moon, with all their reins and trappings broke
To pieces ; nor Geryon's look'd like them
When human flesh they wanted ; nor like them
So passing the Propætides : the cars 100
Were dragg'd behind, batter'd, and banged, beat
Together in great intermingled heaps,
Whirling the wheels, or in each other locked
Total ; spokes, seats, and steps, bodies and all
Indescribable came, as once the car
Solar in ruin fell at Tellus' prayer,
So that the waves drove to and fro through all
The wildernesses roaring, or in mounds
High perpendicular affrighted rose.
Long there lay they afflict, shudd'ring, and mute, 110
Wing-broken and half dead, 'till the abyss
Listened moveless hung : with fear convulsed
Parch'd, blood-stain'd, bleeding they, like those who take
Narcotic with the irritant poisons mixed—

Opium and prussic acid, madness theirs
As if sea-crabs and adders made their stings
Within the stomach whilst a demon binds
To silence all the motors of the tongue
Turning the issues right upon the brain,
Red-hot, or through the sinciput and spine. 120

Then the fallen Emp'ror in his agony cast
His woe-gone eyes abroad: dreadful he saw
Outspread upon the dark chaotic—spaced
With fire and froze, deep yawning, gloaming, glued,
His myriad angels drifting as if life
They at that moment lost astonished
Deplorable: delirious, all his pride
Recalling, Memory beat down, his hands
Spreading, his feet asunder on a rock
Planting he call'd; electrified heard they 130
Assur'd: so when that emperor exiled
From Elba to his vet'ran Gauls addressed
His well-known voice, enthusiastic hope
Of sack of cities rushing back to mind
They throng'd around, so these but he—surprised
The audience contemplates, in number less
Than was an army when nine full-equipped
Boasted a regent: loud he summoned
The residues, instead up from the waste

Of waters like Perimele, or one 140

Of the Echinades to islands changed,

Or like a murkier melancholy Death,

Pierc'd with uncounted shafts right through and through

A sable Shape: "Thou! call" sigh'd Night, "no more;

When I fled forth, ruin-involv'd they went

Apast beyond me; none shall overtake

Breathing:" she ceas'd e'en Lucifer convinced

That numbers not avail'd, and calculating

What his reverse, what too the priceless cost

Of billion angels gone he knew not where, 150

Counting the sad remainder as one plunged

In debt a sum incompetent a dark

Prison in prospect, harmonizing tune

To the occasion thus attendance called.

"Gods! deities! all indestructible

If shock'd and damaged by the result

Of war, nor shall we miss those who remain

Wanting if fram'd as I will have anew

Our future scheme: warriors! the victory's

Not altogether lost; nothing is lost 160

Save time which no occasion to regret

Have the eternal; we shall conquer yet

This be believ'd, with grateful recompense

For suff'ring—hymns to truth and freedom strung

In the resounding skies. What though we had
A battle, 'tis but one; far as we're driven
Michael as far and his exulting hosts
Joying in that within the heavens they're safe
From this right hand; had Chaos kept his ground
Thence had I follow'd through the open gate 170
At which we thunder'd 'till for shame they oped:
Regalities! such scars they carried back
With them to heaven long that well-foughten field
Shall they remember, with repented pains
Distrusting that the Throne so sternly shook
May one day fall; it must: despondence scorn!
The flower of those we led in arms are here
Despite th' Almighty—change shall surely be
In that bad title. Danger, toil, trial
Welcome if serv'd our object; we shall yet 180
Empty the heavens: now, now methink I see
The Tyrannizer on that danger'd Throne;
O Thou! for ever watchful lest I rise
And seize it I defy Thee: sleepless as
Thou art, O thou Rememberer! thou find'st
Thine enemy, impassive Raised-One see
Thine everlasting foe! nor keenest pangs
Eating the soul shall make me e'er despair
Of thy damnation: on thy Name I spit;

Pour fire in cataracts, hot thunderbolts 190

Hail down, and splitting thunder thund'ring drive,

Drive uttermost again, thy blasts let loose,

Rage, rain, and ruin'd oceans overfull

Of plagues upon this crowned head outpour

Here am I Unrelentor ! I survive

To imprecate thy Person, and to break

The course of thy imaginings so thou

Shalt tire of hearing, seeing, and tormenting,

And of thy Godhead e'er my malice cease,

My parched tongue, my mind supreme remit : 200

Go for knee-worship to thy craven crew

Multitudinous ; no praise no prayer from us

Thou proud Exactor ! hope ; treble our pangs,

Sliver us with large lightning we retort

Unmeasured back : O God ! that thou wert but

Chain'd down beneath this adamantine heel ;

Welcome it all, this latter lively hope

I cherish, cherish : crawl ye moments, hours,

Eternity crawl on, baffling where'er

A sanguine look I cast, the change must come : 210

(O for the Book of Fate that I might count

The distant year, and sum these suff'rings up

Squaring the two :) with an unbroken heart

Will Lucifer hold on, divided sway
So long maintaining just so long as one
Unspended bolt unto my grasp remains.
What horror his when undefended down
For ever and for ever he is hurled!
I breathe, exult, ye rolling suns this hand
Swept from his vaulted skies, to changes gone 220
Lightless; thou Vast so fill'd, attend! I swear
By all I've won and lost, and all the fiends
That cry me "Father!" Chaos, Night, and Death,
Against him death: hark! the Abysm calls
Unto Him—bound as in a fearful spell
Or why not answer? down the thunders flung,
The lightnings as impotent—shuddering he:
Moveless and mute he sitteth: hush! thou Nought
Rock rocking heaven no more until I plant
Myself upon that Throne His Crown my own." 230

He said recov'ring, shaking up and down
His plumes, and parting back his matted hair:
As when a starry lamp in liquid heaven
Long ages burning heap'd with crusted fires
Zephyr disturbs a myriad purple sparks
Shedding around, he, through the glowing waste
Like show'ring. Then Ekriel, with thought engorged

And ninefold rage ; his eyes with fury bled
 The whilst—like a petard burning long while
 He thus exploded in their very midst. 240

“The damn’d reverse ! our beaded brows betray
 How deep : O reprobation ! ache ! dost thou
 By empty sounding words th’ accursed past
 Gloze ? truth I ne’er will shun if thou our head
 Advanc’d as emp’ror doth. Undone are we,
 Defeated, the whole blame nor Chaos’s
 But to our shame our own, and shame so great
 ’Tis here disown’d, as if disowning we
 Had valuable gain : beguiling god !
 Hereby we lose who can so ill afford 250
 Reduc’d so lasting low : forbear, forbear
 The metamorphose of the real to that
 Which unreal is. If we suppress vain tears
 ’Tis wisely done, nevertheless the cause
 Which prompts deny not nor the dang’rous wounds
 We have receiv’d the while beneath thin skin
 They fester worse.”

He ceas’d as Linesung

Sudden irruption, all the crowding hills
 Conflagrant, all the province from the sleep 260
 Fearful arous’d : so those his auditors,
 Chief the Arch-speaker, like a Sophi in

Durbar after lost battle rude bespoke
By some bold bashaw. Then Zyninthrine thus,

“ ’Tis so regalities ! war we have waged
Hating and hated, lost, and if we live
By respite it would seem since Lucifer
Himself was overcome. Have we not left
God’s service rather than concealing truth
Do violence to nature ; shall we that 270
Practise to please another so much less—
O Lucifer ! than God ? If as thou say’st
Freedom survive we serve nor him nor thee
Against our conscience, and this fact shall help
To nerve us to endure two-sided wrongs :
Put off the style of majesty therefore,
This vain outside for it but ill sets off
A shatter’d crown the jewels lost. Now gods !
Drown’d, driven from heaven, defeated, curse the day
That Chaos whelp’d, if—as to him ’tis charged, 280
To him we owe. Wondrous it is that God
Should so advantage from our first Ally !
But Night remains unto us, take some cheer,
Much may be done our Agnate thinks with Night
Although she fail’d or fled : the jealous King
Who holds the supreme Throne, with soundless step
She yet may take his usurpation brought

Unto the end ; O Lucifer ! thou said'st
 Hope no where else remains. Over this world
 Look out and so revolt the eyes, and rend 290
 The heart : who, who the difference can bear ?
 'Tis black, the trees are fruitless, pools with brine
 Scabbed supplied : O for the sparkling springs,
 The green ravines, the vallies, ambient airs,
 And fleecy clouds we've lost ; the veined-leafed
 And amber-stemm'd delices of the heavens :
 O for our happy homes deserted left
 For ever, by the tributary streams,
 Lakes, seas, or on the hills, or mountains reared
 Magnificent, our sylvan seats, our bowers 300
 Whereto the winds in visitation rare
 But seldom came and when with fresh'ning love
 Gladding the flow'ry shades. Yon wither'd waste
 With a few stunted shrubs and thorny trunks
 Observe, and O my peers ! this hollow gourd,
 This fungus, growing from the viscid earth."

Gath'ring, thus he, and one like Jonah's showed
 Unto them, and some apples which appeared
 Sodom's fill'd in with alumm'd ash, or poxed
 And putrefying cores ; and aconites, 310
 Nightshade and such like others : so convicts

The desolation and accompanying things
Of Dieman's Land first saw.

"Gods!" then cried one,
"Into th' original gulf of things had we
Fallen 'twere better."

Then one said, "It were,
This is intol'able."

Another cried,
"Heaven we have vainly lost, our thrones, our all." 320
Most unto him confess'd. Apollyon then—
Confronting Ekriel as with disdain
And turning from his party on the back,
Contemptuous spoke.

"God of the gods!" cried he,
"That is thy name whatever hath befallen
Thy arms, thy fortune; take my full consent
Resignment never. Hitherto vainly
We have opposed Fate, what then? we feel—
Suffer the consequence: let cowards rue 330
Degenerating, self-despising souls
Such we had not suspected in the ranks
We rul'd, nor thou amongst thy princes. Now
Why not to heaven ambassadors despatch?
Repentants! with your importuning prayers;

Cherub! thou Zyninthrine from us depart
 With a long train of suppliants, and with
 Your art assiduous make experiment
 Of God in all his humour, liberty
 Forswearing—ye would Lucifer, yourselves 340
 Apparently forsworn, and servitude—
 Abjectly fallen on your faces, crave.”

So that bold leader; Baal—in his hand
 A shiver'd spear, as with a hectic pale,
 Join'd thus.

“Our Emp'ror! irresistible
 Or why were three archangels forc'd when thou
 Met them and more than once: dread Lucifer!
 I hail thee, nor as long as thou persist
 Will anything despair: angels! though long 350
 Descent is ours ascent more welcome be;
 If transported, the heavens surely remain
 In the same place, and some of us may drive
 Yet through the open gate tyrant, and all
 Scouted with hurry hotter e'en than ours:
 This makes the present tolerable. Doubt
 Disdain; be gods! for if heroic deed
 The worth assur'd far other case were ours;
 For this we charge not God. Call not defeat
 Repulse what we have to regret, devise 360

In subtlety, undoing this event
Undoing God ; these are his bitter dregs
Let ours be bitterer ; within this soul
Abhorrence sits with all her teeth well set—
Not one is loosen'd, unto sea and sky
Her eyes in search for Vengeance ; Death his jaws
May gratify with my person, but the soul
Beyond them all with the accustom'd eye
Watching remains : to me alike are life,
Death, heaven, this uttermost if that were but 370
Accomplish'd ; that—implacable, pursue."

"Chance—in good time," thus Haraphon, "our good
Cause may befriend ; ye gods ! that we are free
Sufficeth if but true ourselves unto :
We must succeed, our hatred be fulfilled,
Our just revenge. O aggravate not worse
By our own voluntary act ; contemn
These losses, restoration to our thrones
Certain : in this emergency forbid
Useless comparisons ; occasion wait ; 380
Despair not, we shall yet uprise. Meanwhile
This present place be order'd ; mirror it
With solid imag'ries, and massive quoins
Of a palatium for deities
Mete ; trench our camp above the wat'ry heaps."

Ord'ring he said, and scarcely said when from
 The ground the palace rose : so once upon
 The navel of the earth the mansion of
 The Scandinavian gods ; so Neptune built ;
 To lyre Threicius : in the midst, beneath 390
 His burning feet the Anarch's gorgeous throne
 Aurif'rous rais'd him up high above all
 His coped host upon the pavement—white
 As the Pentelic, left ; an altar bye
 Smaragdine with great rubies, finer pearls
 Than Ormuz boasts, and amethysts than those
 The Tyrians copied, crusted ; with a crown
 Upon it for but One design'd nor fit :
 On pillars that with most in heaven might well
 Compare the dome ; great castellers were reared 400
 Such as Sostrates' dwarfed ; Dinocrates
 Had died for grief and envy but to see
 The smaller turrets machiolated, walled
 Most solid, and upon foundation laid
 Of basalts :—lo ! some ruins to this day
 Through all the Hebridean islands, Skey,
 Staffa and others lie. Like some proud Czar
 Deeming Byzantium his, himself enthrones
 That sanguine potent, in his secret heart
 Nothing concealing with his lips the more. 410

“Thou Ekriel!” he paus’d as if the call
 Should wither him away, “the right is thine
 As ours thy thought to tell; unlicens’d thou
 Hast, but thou speakest false; if we were beaten
 God’s angels were not satisfied by our
 Present condition; if their will they had,
 If vict’ry as pretended where wert thou,
 Thy seconders? behind their chariots dragged

In triumph not perversely speeching here :

Ye deities! I err, his legions fled 420

Before their master; yea, thou wast undone
 And thine, but One remain’d—whate’er was done
 To thee or them, God’s champions dar’d not look
 Nor Michael in his face; who God shall hint
 The song of vict’ry? if one were so rash
 Th’ archangels smarting with their hurts at once
 The folly met reproving, all they have
 For trophy Ekriel’s banner; Chaos ours
 Unravell’d, unto the infinity

It floats as God shall find; infinity 430

Ours. Throated gods! because some blood is spilt,
 And some are scratch’d or scarr’d, shall we in awe
 Stand? like condemned slaves; perish the thought
 And thou complainant there, forgot the day
 When thou pronounc’d an oath to conquer or

Die. That reverse should have one conquest, shame!
 Where are your trusty hearts, your free-born souls?
 O scandalous! If now I thought despair
 Confirm'd, th' Imperial Crown of Heaven I scorned
 As scorning those by whom that crown was forced 440
 Upon me forc'd, for power to none I stooped
 Soliciting, nor took by force nor guile—
 As One before had done; none offer'd for
 My on'rous office, none oppos'd when I
 Took not obtain'd it: interest forbids
 The least despondence as your honour doth:
 Despite the Lord of Battles we will win
 Renown: ye princes! battle is to come,
 For this the pall around us thrown I lift
 Regath'ring." 450

Then Apollyon unto that:

"That which we scorn 'twere wrong to call it ill
 As hath been heard; experience yet may show
 'Twas good disguis'd, and shall if, Emperor!
 Thy forces from exilement are restored
 To our embracing arms: but since that wreck
 Of Chaos was, gone is the total whole
 Through space, the stars drive swounding through the air
 Each by the other generally stormed:
 Over that scene to rule no sceptre 's forged 460

Since his is gone ; rocks, plains, seas, syrtes, flood, fire
 To thee although inconsequent, beware !
 For us the vestiture of majesty
 No more remaining in the place cometh
 What thou conceivest : necessary 'tis
 For liberty that one as settled stand
 Heading the whole."

O inconsistent ! this

Doctrine preach'd he, disown'd when to revolt
 Senseless they turn'd : thus said, the orator 470
 Expectant of an answer that should leave
 Him chiefest of the rebels ; this observed
 The fellow potents—politic as proud
 Then Baal thus.

“ Thy lofty throne the while
 Vacant ; who us shall bid ? yon wildling waves
 Too truly symboliz'd our bad estate.”

Gloomy look'd Lucifer considering
 The germs of dissolution, unto him
 As the red rash that in the arm-pits come 480
 Of the plague-fasten'd : heretofore he ruled
 Dictator all unquestion'd ; now one dared
 To contradict and all the rest expressed
 Distrust of one another : what to do
 He speculated ; even then the flames

Of discord scorch'd his hands and disposessed
Many a ling'ring hope dang'ring the last,
For though with all his order'd forces he
Had signal fail'd yet he design'd to arm
Once more the residue, nor quite despair'd 490
If fearing the event: so one within
The law of noble birth, through the thick mesh
Though guilty hopes to break, dreading the while
The judge august. Then he—concern'd, rose up
His frame enlarg'd apparently, his brow
Severely bent, upon his eloquent mouth
Impress'd such resolution none may turn
And few oppose; he beckoned to Night:
That leman gath'ring up her fringed veils
Darting black rays of inconceivable gloom, 500
Unutterable rose, terrific, dread,
And with a goddess-like deport slowly
Sweeping the length of that most kingly hall
Approach'd the seat of power; the vision'd steps
She mounts like Demogorgon, as if she
All the sworn-secrets of the universe
Guarding contain'd in most tremendous form
Of deepen'd Darkness crown'd with horns opaque:
So a mock sun at midnight vapoury, dim,
Spiked most wonderful, encinctur'd round 510

With unilluminating crescents raised
 The one above the other : of such parts
 Was she to seat her scarce that throne sufficed
 Though Lucifer's who seem'd but was not heard
 Something to say as with a grim resolve
 She sate ; so once King Croesus ask'd as low
 The dubious oracle, and in return
 Night answer'd that apostate ; so two Winds
 Under the centre met, sometimes commune
 Half-inarticulate, fearful mankind 520
 Watching the awful whisp'ring scarcely breathed
 Yet tingling up : omnipotent she looked
 When forth she stretch'd ten inorganic arms
 To take his sceptre like ten lightnings forged
 Into a dreadful rod : obscurely then
 O Muse ! we saw what follow'd ; faint I turned
 Thou also fainted'st when entwining both
 The power of Lucifer her vacant veins
 Filled like smelting blood ; her spirit growing
 Colossal burn'd and roll'd, and roll'd and burned, 530
 Like a black comet tangled with an orb
 Flaming together : outwards out she shot,
 Shook her portentous hair, madd'ning ; O the
 Intoxication then ! to false repose
 That Reprobate returning in her arms

A moment and—uplift, contagion swilling
Of madness: so the great Black Sea reflects
The cloud which carries thunder, all his face
Shining as jet, when the Vulturian or
The Mæstral joined out the livid fires 540
Plentiful gushing sea and sky together
Both mingling, curdling, cleaving seem to burst:
A sightless fire within her cheeks burned
Right through her stony skin revealing more
Than yet had been reveal'd her mutt'ring lips,
Her bosom cover'd with blood-letting teats.

Meanwhile Adramelec's with vengeance driven
Long through the waste obscure, discomfited
Fell upon Sirius, which the vulgar dread
When with the Lion through the Zodiac posts 550
The culminating sun; Moloch's as well
In millions, that vast continent the shock
Hardly sustaining: there—recover'd, they
Erected thrones and o'er their numbers reigned.

Now Lucifer with respirative gasp
From the earth's edge out into void sprung forth
In his right hand a spear that radiance threw
Long way advanced, and at will sustained:
Down in the depth of the deep deep he plunged,
Down, down with all his might, down in the dark 560

Profound, 'till thinking on firm ground he came
 To plant inequilibriate he fell
 Reeling: so a balloon collapsed, shift
 The ballast; or a ship ill-stow'd capsized,
 Unto the bottom forcing overturned:
 Thus through the blankmost he, a meteor through
 The darksome night; or like some wizard wild
 The moon eclipsing as he journeys blue
 And fiery by turns, the gloaming vales
 The utmost hills lit up: so he oft-times 570
 List'ning if ought he heard imagining
 He had, and flying or exploring slow
 As if for want with pains of hunger gaunt:
 Around he glar'd; once in career he fell
 Startled, his heart as low, over his head
 A long fire line descriptive of th' extent:
 So when a great tarantula from off
 A tree, the glitt'ring web behind he leaves
 Floating the length; or on some errand dire,
 Cyllenius sent from the fool-fabled heights 580
 Driven perpendicular; then a great globe
 Rush'd past, and then another, all the airs
 Confusing, and behind in wake from out
 Infinitude with blast, and blight, and blur,
 Astonishings—all brain, and drunk desire,

Angrily flashing inwardly sore racked,
Confluent creatures from the ends of space
As if she spawn'd them : what th' embodied cranes
Of Cäysters springs in number unto these !
Owls or sea-eagles ; O ! unchanted leave 590
The spectred spectres, steaming up, or down,
Raining, or driving in his face like hail
Fast, and from all about, with famine waste
As Erisichthous' ; voiceless thoughts had they
Streaming unreal, their lidless eyeball raised
White, black and bold : none in the lowest depths
Of natron—bitt'rer than the Astrachan,
The devil Asmodeus rules ; and if
From out his caustic elements he joined
All Hecate's in the dark Chaonian woods 600
With cypress, yew, beech, holm, and pitch-tree, filled,
And all the elder of the Sister-fiends
Coerces ; all Veia, Erictho and
Those Macbeth met were added, not the half
In number they nor horror : vomiting
Some shed their biles, their bloods, their hearts upon
Their fierce progenitor, (that Anarch was
Their sire for these were of the slaughter bred
He had committed ;) horrible they frowned,
Frisk'd, fought, or fled affright : so out to sea 610

An eagle-king, pells, pettrels, pindadoes
Ominous flit, and dash, and dive, and skim
Continually around an hateful kind,—
Like these nonentities that still defy
Realization ; shadowy things like those
Reported of a church-yard by some wight
Escap'd erect his hair and all his limbs
Palsied : and then their livid art'ries burst
With various putrid slime, over him all
Spended : Oblivion with earnest voice 620
The Miserable call'd ; the hoary Deep
Oblivion held blindfold and gagg'd, in fear
And agony but with resolve ; then out
His blood-red hands he stroke, as if he would
Eternity have dead, unable to
Bear those accusers longer : in the Day
Of Doom the children on the parent—both
Condemn'd to everlasting fire, like these
Will never look ; Orestes look'd not so
Upon his mother the Eumenides 630
At hand : then hate was verily performed,
Confusion rush'd amongst them scattering
Their crooked lines ; aside he flung right, left ;
So cyprids some strong swimmer, all the waves
Around him rippled fir'd ; but as he swum

And swept spots fouler than the leper's blots
Were his, their nervous parts discharg'd as he
Destroy'd them following unto a zone
Stretch'd out like Saturn's belt; shapeless it stretched
But solid; unaware against the rock 640
Like a huge hulk drove he; his body split
Instant apart and from the gaping gap
The Spirit look'd half-craz'd: oh! what a sight
Was that, nor like Sagana, nor yet like
The Tuscan coasting the Tyrrhenian shore
By Circe chang'd; Sin to that Sprite did more
Than Circe could to him; a man and beast
Are greatly different, oh! how much more
Angel and devil into which Sin turns
All her lascivious lovers this the first: 650
Fouly besprent were his marmoreal limbs—
His golden plumes, and carking cares displaced
His every feature, but that carious sprite
That then, O Muse! we saw; that fev'rish thing;
That monstrous monster with the long blue hair;
That perfect Misery, disfigurement
Of body left like grace; her dragon womb
Was spongy as unmuffling that she tore
Up with large handful hands, and in such heat
That surely it was exquisite delight; 660

And still a hidden strength continued hers
 For yet she died not : all her bones were stripped
 As bare as those which hungry jackals leave
 To bleach upon the mountains ; but her bones
 Were not like bones ; nor yet like Chaos' bones ;
 None these could see unblench'd nor gods, for men
 As soon they saw those shocking shaftless bones
 To serpents they degraded, like that one
 With immortality as Nicander tells ;

O hideous ! Lucifer saw character'd 670

With such abhorrence as were vain to tell ;
 Then back she slunk and he resum'd his way
 Priding again as in the life secure ;
 But what he carried ! With the lightning girt,
 Grey ashes in his wake instead of flame
 So fleet he sped—as if the gates of Death
 He burst, the gulf which Void itself engulfed
 Bottom'd, behold him in his pathless path !
 Uncertain as the Labyrinthine maze

The Argive trod ; or that Æneas sought 680

Hades-ward from Thessaly ; or impious men
 When wind they secret sow surely to reap
 In season whirlwind.

Now in holy heaven

The morning hour was chim'd when on a cloud-

Capp'd hill like Alyattes ; having slept
From toil and sweat of war and triumph too,
And bath'd within a lake fed by a spring
Than Ilyssos in which Tritonia purged
More pure, more od'rous than the Chien-tien ; 690
All that had warr'd and all they left behind
From all their cities gather'd, on that mount
Rejoicing they a grand triumphal arch
Inaugurated. His Vespasian's arch
Were scarce a stone ; and that one lately raised
A-nigh the Tuilleries no more : then trumps
Were blown, and cymbals rung, thundered drums—
So them to call those instruments prepar'd
By heaven's Beethoven, others mix'd bassoons,
Sheccles, and tringles silvery, and voice 700
Accordant from such choristers as chose
In the dilation of the heart to join ;
There they with celebration on the spot
Where Lucifer in time bygone his laws
And mandates promulgated through his wide
Vice-royal realm : Around in hero-heap
Were helms, casques, plumes, crests, vizors, corslets, thongs,
Belts, baldrics, gorgets, cuirasses, gemm'd greaves,
Cuishes and sandals, cinctures, mantles, chains,
Trappings of armed mail, uncounted arms, 710

Swords, cutlasses, frizz'd faulchions, hangers, steels,
Bolts, maces, shafts and lances, arrows, bows,
Spears, jav'lins, darts, disks, retiaries, slings,
Gauntlets and lashes, scourges, all together
Carelessly thrown, with bucklers, targes, shields
Mostly to pieces riven, and even cars
And chariots, and the trappings of their steeds,
With the strange engin'ry which erst outside
The walls such clatter made though vain and worse
For those who prov'd them; One brought Zabrash's arms—
They stripp'd him where he fell, elab'rate wrought [720
With half—and more than half the hosts of heaven
Exact enchased battling, Zabrash marked
Ever the foremost and wherever he
Flight show'd the back; upon the breastplate God
Was figur'd also flying, nor in time—
From that swift seraph's still uplifted arm
His Bodily was pierc'd as with a lance—
You almost heard it sing; with passion wild
The Passionless was represented there 730
Turning an anguish'd face on Zabrash round,
O blasphemy! 't was thou who that conceivedst
And pictur'd.—Muse forbear! Athcoron brought
A shaft of which Antrashing was as proud
As of his Macedonian Latræus;

Sothor a club, Almonides look'd so
When he Alcides' handled, 'twas so huge :
Another brought the skin from both his hands
Slipp'd by a wrathful wrench—by Orinos
From Acer, wrestling they ; Cercyon king 740
Of Eleusis ne'er wrestled as did he
Nor Simnis half so cruel ; " Go thou to,"
He cried, " for I will quench thee," when, behold !
His epidermis yielding he drew back
Agoniz'd ; one good thrust ended his pain
Of body, but his soul ! Tryometon
Added an axe ; the giant Sciron had
Hopeless attempted but the heft to lift ;
With it he sped the owner Crimenos :
Thrynown the harness of that dragon brought 750
Which carried once Togarmah ; Sterops such
Rings, buckles never forg'd, and yonder moon
The collar might go through,—beside him ten
Of his companions him assisting brought,
Praising Zarael : for Phrymour others add
Spoils equal of the gorgon that he slew
When Baal had his wound ; that horse Neptune
Boasted had it imagined a hill
When down they threw it, so exorbitant
It was ; nor less th' appointments of a gryph 760

Which grinn'd at Hylasoph,—Ugolon rode
That one, a better horseman than was e'er
Castor the Constellation, and he fought
As Cræus would had he been set astride
One of the strong Strymphalians—which fed
On man, their beaks and talons made of iron ;
Unshapen it all look'd : Hallar who drove
His chariot like Autolycus and swore
To drag ten angels at the tail, Amphon
Deliver'd from the reins—inwoven light 770
He brings them there : though Triron tore it down,
Motonsinoth had sav'd some shining shreds
Of Zabrash's banner ; sparkling these were shown
With wonder, blazing still, the shades of Night
Crossing the woof : thousands of colours hung
Revers'd that to the lesser gods thrown down
Had once belong'd : tens'd thunderbolts were brought
Innumerable, and of every kind,
Single, and sharpen'd, or like bundled rods
Twenty and more, with lightnings girdled round 780
To keep them ; some had painted plumous wings
Beside, whilst all the effigy had stamped
Of Lucifer upon them ; those he hurled
Were few, but few could hold them, fewer lift
From off the ground when idly down they fell,

For when they came full point no one could hope
 Ever again to find : others there were
 In sort indescribable arms to which
 We scarcely dare allude with which that Arch
 Was hung all over, when a cherub boy 790
 The fretted lyre which heretofore belonged
 To Lucifer discover'd ; up that hill
 Of hills sped he and as he sped the strings
 Swept, out discorders rush'd—like winter-swollen
 Torrents o'ershot from perpendicular cliffs
 Upon a stony beach ; or like the sharps
 And flats of a great organ, all the notes
 Nat'ral design'd withdrawn ; great was the fright
 Whilst myriad thought-born Shapes divinely bright
 Glancing like birds, arresting drove them back 800
 Over the battlements, the instrument
 With horror sent close after, all the strings
 Resilient crack'd : then Gabriel in the void
 Surpris'd beheld—like some far errant sun
 Refulgent, that great Anarch to and fro
 Winging irregular the gen'ral heaven
 Trooping to see, lining the skiey towers
 Billions of billions.

“ Mark ! ” cried he, “ how strange
 That destituted angel scours or shoots 810

At random through the vast: this Lucifer
Is necessarily from yon earth'd star
Adventuring with purpose be assur'd
Conceiv'd in pride and malice."

Hadriel then;

" He journeyeth in search of what is lost
Not heaven, to this hardly would even he
So soon direct his eye, but to that globe
Nearly approached; that his object is
Where yet two regents reign o'er those we drove 820
Through the beclouded air. Nor difficult
To guess what such an adversary prompts,
Vengeance as to th' illimitable range
Of his Almighty power Jehovah is
Magnanimous,—doth not that license show?
But boast not God, this attribute moreo'er
Exactly squar'd unto our express want
To prove true fealty which this ingrate
The opportunity incont'nent gives:
And ye who fought rejoice; ye who remain 830
Untried in action Lucifer e'en now
Intent on war plotteth for your just turn:
O the infatuate! the Prince of all
The rebels though he be, boundless beneath
God, how demented! space a point—or less

All time a moment to the Known Unknown
 What from his vergeless vision lieth hid?
 All the Seditious with a word had he
 Ended but heaven repell'd them, Chaos fled
 And Night in their essential persons, who? 840
 We witness'd who behind; behold upon
 Our arch the shatter'd glory. How he coasts
 See! the broad disc discov'ring as 'twould seem
 Now first that star, revolving in his mind
 What part to play when present he rejoins
 His legionaries; mutual are their stings
 His to abhor such instruments the while
 They 're used, and theirs his comp'tence to suspect:
 Thus in the circle they are self-deceived
 Deceiving; they alone whom Death Etern 850
 Hath dispossess inform'd of the extent
 Of misery consequent on the fact:
 Those in an element to which the airs
 Of lightning are like balm eternal die
 Bound round with living fires; yonder they wheel
 Where yonder stretches, yon! too far to see."
 "That is their miserable fate for aye,"
 Said Sacrael when the archangel ceased
 Trembling—as did the rest of that great throng,
 "The past it is inexorable both 860

For them as us also, nothing can move
The everlasting fixtures—ours in heaven,
Theirs in a Hell for by that awful name
To the inconsolable lost 'tis known :
There giant worms of fire continually
Crawl, cling around, or crunch those tortur'd souls ;
Their dreadful groanings diapason make
Unto the hissing snakes. Thus ill from ill
Flowing continual terrific shapes
Habiliments put on that change but for 870
An aggravation : in my sleep I saw
Their dungeon'd deepness, black unutt'able,
And sooty, measureless by any eye
Finite ; an under darkness, vast, abrupt,
And pinnacled with antres curved huge,
Grim, wild uncertain vistaed, maw'd enorm
O'er the rapacious deep, and Guilt—a thing
Most fiendly, with ten thousands like to her
Congeneric, Scorn, Hate, Mock'ry, and Crime,
And Infamy with the worst sting of all, 880
Through all the passing elementals of
Damnation flash'd or flar'd : my spirit saw
Adoring God's great Justice thus at length
There vindicated while in heaven unchanged
At His right hand all passionless she wait.

Nor—though lost Lucifer the first to fall
 And these through him as proximate, excuse
 Find they; self-victimized ne'ertheless
 They really are, and when Despair extorts
 The truth from their parch'd lips as frequently 890
 He doth, they that acknowledge damn'd the day
 Of their creation some with dol'rous drone
 Dreadful to hear, others with laughter loud
 More dreadful still, so as to be hardly
 Endur'd the spectrals dancing; strange! these sights
 Moveless I saw, nor ruth nor pity mine."

"O say not strange!" cried Uriel, "since thou sayest
 God's justice thou adored'st; none may come
 Between us and our Maker; sympathy
 No room finds there our souls so close they lie 900
 Unto his Father-heart: those who would come
 But drive us yet the closer and thereby
 Shut an eternal door against themselves.
 Affections there are two, intern the one
 Given to our Creator, and extern
 For those in whom his image is reflect,
 In these 'tis lost as unto God they 're lost
 As well themselves, alas! and us unto."

Earnest but calm he said with look benign

The whilst that Sacrael in agreement bowed 910

The head: then Gloriel rejoin'd:

“ Agreed !

All these are as we hold baffled no more

By seeming contradiction than by truth

More than apparent which O Uriel!

Thou makest this though glozingly it looked

Before thy handling: yet may we not start

To hear such accents mild such scene describe,

And feel unusual awe that princes who

Once occupied beside us mighty thrones 920

Are thus reduc'd and ruin'd? if by deed

Suicidal—they are, we none the less

Regret the painful fact, not for their sakes

Alone but ours, nay God's—if I may use

Such an assertion and be understood;

For what is fate? but the result of will

Appointed free, and one so desolate

Surely those powers ne'er contemplated though

That mitigates not the most graceless guilt:

Had they reflected as they should they scarce 930

Methink had sinn'd, this therefore we regret:

Lucifer none may palliate, doubtless

The risk he saw in all its magnitude

Immensity to call; delib'rately
 Hoping to win 'gainst God whose Throne he aimed:
 O Impious! what a dateless period that
 Denied him. Yet but speculations these
 What in such minds revolve we may not know,
 And since God thus permits th' apostate spirits
 To be self-plagued, none may gainsay nor plaint." 940

"If," then spoke Raphael, "all were free to sin
 With grace preventing this were to reward
 The sinner and to make a fee of sin
 As if in wantonness: given sin is—
 Nor wanteth that an argument, if good
 (Bless'd be God's Holy Name,) be granted then
 Th' existence of the two corollaries
 Inevitable have. Almighty God
 Is infinitely good, sin equal bad,
 Even the far antipodal bodied 950
 First in that Lucifer—unto himself
 Left, all his followers for ever cast
 Out from the Light Divine. Necessity
 In things there really is but none may plead.
 Hardship in that when as a consequence
 Not cause it comes and knowingly invoked.
 Moreover such the constitution is
 Of Error turn he cannot back to God

In his own ruins stubbornly he lies
All unrepentant—save that ruins there 960
Instead of God's he finds: if desolate
He feel, not for the cause but the effect,
Embitt'ring more his fault ever the more
He ruminates, parent and nurse at once
Of progenies that on his vitals live:
Thus are the rebel crew in their distress
As far from thought of aid beseeching heaven
As heaven is off, curses not prayers their strain."

Thus those archangels reason'd reason good
Of will and fate, foreknowledge, misery, 970
And providence; well if mankind alike
Had argued so avoiding endless maze
Of passion, apathy, what evil was,
What good? with purblind argument the whole
Confounding—as a sorcerer confounds
Together holy and unholy things.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK V.

THE ARGUMENT.

Lucifer arrives at the star Sirius and seizes Adramelec's throne. Various speeches, the Arch-gerent encouraging the rebels that their case is still hopeful. He returns with the greater number to the earth, or more properly the sun, which had been built upon and fortified during his absence.

The second day still continues.

BOOK V.

Now where corrosive airs the ambient space
Edg'd the Arch-gerent like an avalanche
Torn from a mountain's brow came thund'ring down,
Unto that sickly star where his two chiefs
Held empire on ; the atmospheric shock
Excruciatingly his latent nerves
Reached, but he endur'd ; the privilege
Is this of the immortals ; evil things
Stellar, or inter-stellar, moist, or dry
Are all reduc'd by the alchemic lungs 10
Of angels : through the stratic mess or mass
Of thick'ning cloud fierce urging pond'rous he
Precipitate the smoking passage made.
Distant had he been seen : so some galloon

To rendezvous at Cuba, rising but
A speck on the horizon through the Gulf
Of Mexico descried : like savages
Myriads collect where likelihood most was
For meeting nor postpon'd : sparkling his eyes,
Wings put to utmost with impetuous speed 20
Came Lucifer a shout tremendous raised
Of welcome recognition as he came.

Thus like young eagles on th' uprisen sun
Gazing look'd they, praising those starry plumes
Which carried him so far through gloam and gloom,
And more his royal heart which to them turned
So distant, that his glory with loud voice
They sound as to an idol and as God.

In rage and fear Adramelec upon
His tott'ring throne attends : Pelias once 30
The tumult Jason caus'd like manner heard :
The habitude of rule, if some, O Queen !
Forego as Diocletian, or in times
Modern the Spanish emperor they both
Had reasons of such gravity as forced
Those acts spontaneous-like ; angels hold on
Faster ; Adramelec, his blood-shot eyes
Glowing like basilisc's, beneath the dome
Competent made for millions and just now

The sapphire floor crowded with all his gods ; 40
Thus he, around haggard a faithful few
Dreading the echoes all the time they list
Ovation's trump.

“ I swear ! ” that princedom cried,
“ The vain Pretender to the thunder ne'er
Will we again subserve. Our pillar'd thrones
In heaven were yet our own but for that Brand-
Bearer, that Death-getter who us thoughtless
Induced for his sole benefit to join
A desp'rate game. O what a spectacle 50
Was the Conspirer made, what dire disgrace
Was put upon him ! in the sight of all
Outside those walls of heaven. Fellest of all
He is, the gloomiest ; like his dragons gone
Past the endurance : tidings none we sent
Him of our exigence what doth he here ?
But for his damn'd ambition. He commenced
Professing his intent to equal God
If not surpass him, but equality
Same time to us held forth ; we equal are 60
His fond pretensions foil'd : shall we permit
Him what we God denied ? we are betrayed
For in his words implicit confidence
Putting we all rebell'd : gods ! we're betrayed.”

Raging thus he, all his assembled lords
Looking assent prepar'd by him to stand
Despite what came unto their deafen'd ears
Shaking above their heads that lofty cope
As if to bring it down: so once they heard
On the Seven Hills—the Allia crossed when rude 70
Brennus came on, and like Papirius one
Nam'd Nebo (whom the nations after owned
A god to the Araxes,) handling arms
As prompt to use them—meteor-arms had he
Under his ceremonial robe, thus spake.

“Are we not gods? in heaven they liquor pour
And viands offer the superior Lord
Though absent, none for Lucifer hath this
Propos'd nor done. Without him we were well
Better since the three Archals drove him down 80
Blasted; O now eternal shame were ours
If diff'rence we acknowledg'd; after that
Never: and if the Arrogant as drunk
With bad celebrity concession claim
So off'ring insult to th' indignant gods,
Alone will I avenge them, I will plunge
This dagger to the hilt. Where were the use
Of all his armaments of chariots, horse
Flying and footed? brac'd although we were

Embroider'd, shining, varied in our arms 90
 Buckled, encas'd, girt, bound in panoply
 That seem'd invulnerable, loaded with
 Polish'd, and golden, beamy, sharpen'd, winged,
 And fatal shafts, or headless, tough'd, and crooked,
 And barb'd batons, clanging, ringing, crashing
 Irons as fatal, fatal but against
 Wrong'd deities! our sacrificed selves:
 And how he Lucifer against his own
 Could and did use them! We have him foregone
 If not the gangs from out these halls desert 100
 Committing treason personal to thee
 Adramelec! howe'er here we abide
 Him insolent if boldly here he dare
 Th' impostor come."

Thus he when through that court
 Thousands on thousands rushing like a sea
 Filled the spacious whole; the arch'd concave
 Resounding back expressively such roar
 As millions make: the Coliseum vast
 At the Naumachia or such other games 110
 The Cæsars gave never like that one filled
 O'erflowing: in the midst—unnat'ral glare
 His as he saw Adramelec upon
 The boastful throne his irresistible lord

Vindictive Lucifer: upon them he
 Tramp'd as an earthquake tramps; or like a lion
 Upon a lair of lizards; or like one
 Upon a fire, extinguishing, the chiefs
 Also Adramelec with panic seized
 Passing away.

120

Baring his pallid brow
 His arm advancing there enthroned, firm—
 Fix'd sate that Arch-ambitious: so engirt
 By craven councillors and Romans round
 Maximius look'd: he speaks that perfect pause
 Breaking—as doth the gun that signals war
 To empires; they too near backward recede
 Stifling a groan and like a refluent wave
 Over the audience a terror drove.

Like as a panther—all his bowels stung
 With drought, when nothing in the pool he finds
 But hard'ning sand so he, as if his throat
 And blacken'd tongue the offices of speech
 Refusing were compell'd and he would fain
 Swill oceans of their blood: "Gods! gods!" he cried,
 He stopp'd as if for want of speech, again
 A moment after shouting, "Gods! what's this?
 Conspiracy in person of your head
 Against the Common-weal! scath'd though we are

130

Now worse ; we inly bleed ; a something yet 140
 Divine we hop'd e'en in the lowest, these
 Immitigable baseness these suppressed
 Wholly deforms. The slave ! with eyes askant
 He saw the gods around me rallying true,
 The perjur'd coward ; coward for I saw
 Him flying from his post, and now aping
 Divinity, behold the appareil !
 Call it not hopeless that we are undone
 In our first battle ; wonder not 'twas lost
 With this example : Chaos I had charged 150
 Before, and now Adramelec with all
 We suffer. Disagreement ! rashness rank
 Betraying the last chance. Sorely reduced
 Already cannot all together meet
 Unanimous ? methought a common cause
 Had that at least ensur'd : now Folly comes
 Dagger in hand our new design to stab
 In the conception. Reconcile with this
 Disorder hope I abdicate to serve
 The reconciler. Fast confed'racy 160
 Closer than ever e'er the more we loose !
 We undivided reign or if with God
 None him beside, and Kingless be his Throne ;

Eternal hate to him so long he live
Fearful, as he shall find more with delay
Of execution. If astray we come
From those proud towers, and Vacancy within
Our ranks finds ample room ; so long as I
Withstand fortune's retrievable : if God
To martyr this firm spirit for a fire 170
Upheap'd the universe and utmost wrath
Exhausting kindled it, from out the smoke,
Or the transparent flame calmly would I
Face him unalter'd mould'ring flesh and bone :
The thought remorseful—if in any heart
Remorse arise, let perish. When we warred—
And some were slaughter'd, none a tear expressed
Save those which briny hate alone extorts ;
Yet will we not repent, as soon shall God
Whatever follows. Let the lawny mounds, 180
And incense-bearing dales, and sleepy seas,
Mellifluous airs, the radiant skies o'erthrown,
And ebb and flow of light translucent be,
The time shall come when from these dismal deeps
Rising with glad surprise we find them ours
The heritors dethron'd and dispossessed ;
Conviction like to this consuming cares

Render endureable, nay welcome since
 They but increase our forces requisite
 For the fulfilment."

190

He—with effort, ceased

Sanguine: so some great disaffected prince
 Defeated by his paramount persists
 E'en to the last the halter round his neck.
 Then one call'd Ziphroth hastily arose,
 Over ten legions he: unto the seat
 Of his escheated principal he looked;
 Then thus.

"An infidel unto thy cause

Great Emp'ror! that Adramelec to ours

200

Ever the same: he goes, so let him, from
 These hosts another name more worthily
 The vacuum to fill. Behold our sum
 And let the tyrant in the heaven of heaven
 Pale: that Adramelec unto his post

Was manifest incompetent; when on
 Came Michael's, through the wide concave as if
 Not wide enough he stretch'd, and myriads drove
 A-back no one behind the shock to bear;

No opportunity my legions had

210

But driven—in the event upon this orb
 Were forceful dash'd; witness these arms unsoiled

As others witness : if Adramelec
 Rul'd afterwards, thou Emp'ror ! we obeyed
 But thy lieutenant, learn'd, if he not learned
 As prov'd just now, what discipline demands."

Then Rassach—like a lion cag'd together
 And anger'd by a libbard, rousing cried
 The while he shook his crest "Thou braggart, liar !
 The absent to traduce, is that thy part ? 220
 Though I not vindicate 'tis not for me
 Others to justify but this I hate—
 As much the Godhead on his Throne I hate,
 Vaunts like to thine seeking to gild them o'er
 With that which daubeth more : lo ! at thy side
 In rank commanded one whose weapons ill
 For lacquer match with thine, this plate and mail
 Indented show that one nor distant fought
 If yet not thou."

Indignantly he ceased, 230
 Ziphroth uprisen with intent to hurl
 At the insulter's head ; whilst there he aimed—
 Rassach observing with contempt, the gods
 Around in vast commotion such their risk
 Thought they, that moment Moloch at the head
 Of his uncounted came filling the floor
 Impetuously so quick they Ziphroth from

His leger feet remov'd, his challenger
 As well : so some swoln crocodile a pard
 Drinking he threatens when a swarthy troop 240
 From Darfour journeying sore athirst the two
 Unheeding either separate : Moloch
 Imperial look'd as in cherubic state
 That gorgeous fane he trod ; with steps full slow
 As kings on earth they meet so pass'd he on
 Where dazzling his Seducer sternly sate
 The Honor'd of the gods ; darken'd his brow
 As on the second step that regent stepped
 Then rung that starry cope, Moloch—his crown
 Undoff'd, off'ring to speak his magnates round 250
 Close throng'd and trustiest captains : this his speech :
 “ We greet thee, Emp'ror ! to such capitol
 As here thou occupiest, ill-designed
 For the imperial guest better upon
 Th' Almighty's seat enthron'd his angelry
 Captiv'd or serving as one time was hoped
 Alas ! how vain. From this his throne came one
 Unto my own, O Agnate ! if this throne
 Denied, as one which none beside rightful
 Could mount, our compact spoilt when Michael put 260
 Thee—us unto his test : nor that deny :

What was the treaty made? equality
 With reservation to thyself so long
 Only as thou against Jehovah fought,
 Confirmed the nine regents in the place
 They previously enjoy'd. Good faith we kept
 Concerted: we have fought under thy flag
 So long as to maintain against the foe
 Who rush'd upon us possible; now where
 That flag? that we shall rally, rallying bow 270
 Unto the owner: if the Primate fly
 From his engagement or by force or choice
 His seconds are exonerated. If
 Thou wilt fresh league, propose, but we protest
 Against compulsion nor will e'er submit
 No more to thee than God by means unfair,
 And here we are: Adramelec the thrones
 Elected; to the cherubim around
 I owe my elevation; interfere
 Not with their just prerogative—since thou'st lost 280
 Return'd in all the amplitude it had
 When in the heavens we 'Lucifer' proclaimed."
 He ceas'd, consenting murmurings upon
 His closing sentence falling; to him joined
 Another call'd Darpathrus, bolder still:

So Mirabeau, Danton, surrounded by
The canaille.

“Lucifer! that throne,” cried he,
“Thou hast by treason and if wrath be checked
Thou misinterpret not, if Scorn forbear.” 290
Then out flash’d high his sword millions more
Following with such high injurious words
As men enfuriate use, but one was heard,
“Thy charge, false creature! to thy chatt’ring teeth,
And as contemptuous: thou! who failed’st thy due
When sworn to pay it, thou! t’ incriminate
Thy betters; pois’nous scorn be thine, thy praise
Nor partial that e’en that we deign express.”

“Forego!” cried Lucifer the while he stamped
The thunder rising as with gloomy power 300
Impress’d in all his looks unto his feet
From off that throne he mov’d; “forbear! if I
Unto this em’nence came Adramelec
Was thought the first to welcome but deceived
Was it, O Moloch! fit that I should stand
Humbly below? Regalities of gods!
Is my great majesty so dimm’d that ye
Imagine me unsceptred? I derive
No honour from the heights which ye desire;
Invest no more such trifles, rather turn 310

To our necessities, for this came I
 For such good counsel as ye have to give
 On theme of gen'ral interest, even how
 Light, life may be recover'd: nothing there
 I see impossible if impossible
 Ye do not make it; heaven 's within our reach
 From these wild shores; no spot shall me contain
 Outside the heaven; grand deities! is this
 So charming? that ye droop the idle wing
 Enraptur'd: here my straining vision seeks 320
 A glimpse of light celestial; shall they say
 The gods are stroke so blind their world appears
 Fitted to their bereavement? whilst with lyre
 Some fav'rite minstrel sings of dole and death
 To notes unmeasur'd, some even report
 With triumph what as spies they here have seen.
 Even were this star like that which used to gild
 The coronet of Morn, encircled round
 With silv'ry airs, and furnish'd in like mode
 With amaranths and palms, and viriate shrubs, 330
 The roseate skies above us, purpled orbs,
 Rainbows, and crystal moons, such blindest bounds
 The sons of Freedom kept not, Pride forbids;
 What we aspir'd to once we still aspire."
 Like pleasant dreams before them this discourse

Floated: few angels thought much less had hoped
 Such thing as possible as he affirmed
 Most possible and with so good a grace
 As half-convinc'd them all: assenting signs
 Exchang'd around some thought accomplishment 340
 With such indomptive leader—whom no fate
 Could bend, still likely. This immurement then
 Insufferable seem'd the while he sketched
 What they instinctive lov'd and glorious change
 Yet hoping, in their count'nance was reflect
 Each scene as Lucifer its term expressed:
 He saw exulting: so some beauty—ripe,
 The sly seducer; gamester stakes increased
 Not at his cost; and once more uncontrolled
 Himself abandon'd to the like deceits 350
 With such success he practis'd: thus it is
 The best sophisters oft themselves persuade,
 The wicked have their dreams and more than dreams,
 As sin is self-deception in the light—
 Broader than noon, of the Omniscient God;
 And some are tranc'd so deep that if one rose
 Up from the sepulchre they would not hear.

Then he, who afterwards as Pan was known
 On earth, and worshipp'd by the Dardans—since
 Saturnia goddess-mother was deposed 360

With all the Cretan Court, the Corybants
 Instead to Cybele, the Pharian swains
 Osiris decking him with ears of corn
 Fresh-gather'd; and since then—th' Idalian doves
 And Cyrenaic sect proscrib'd, to him
 The wise ones of the world Pantheists called
 Their fulsome homage pay, (out of the mouths
 Of babes and sucklings God shall them confound,)
 He rising, thus.

“Gods! whilst we live, live free, 370

And hope: thou Lucifer! say'st hope and live,
 Here I take up no reference to the past
 Making 'twere bootless even if not worse
 Unless maybe we made God insecure
 And therefore still more arbitrary. Now
 Where are we; if to better our lorn lot
 Possible? are the queries, what the means?
 How from this uttermost and where our way
 Wing through the shatter'd Chaos o'er the vault
 Above the stars? where the faint smile of heaven 380
 Beams forth celestial. Eddying we may whirl
 Unknowing whither, by the axles ground
 Of errand worlds. Doth any know the line
 Unto our cardinal? through wrack and waste;
 All, all is peradventure. Some may here

Insist that if we—we degraded down
 Involuntarily the while in thought
 Soaring unto the canopy above
 So undistinguishable stretch'd, our plight
 Were no way worsted: the experiment 390
 Try, as unlikely to succeed as there
 Are points unto the circumspace—but one
 Right; the immensity around, about
 I stagger, let the god who doth not speak."

Long pause was then as if eternal breath
 Had pass'd from every angel to some grave
 Beyond the limits of the void described,
 Their persons in that palace left behind
 For ever with the solitude of death:
 Each fix'd his eye as motionless he thought 400
 Of those hard hopeless words; thus ponder'd they
 Uneasy 'till the vast promiscuous crowd
 Grew more than anxious something more to hear
 Nor were they disappointed, Aricon
 One of the vulgar,—all in disarray
 Studious was he, his once resplendent wings
 Nigh featherless, and such as then remained
 Untrimm'd and frizzled,—right across his face
 Many a ghastly gash,—one of his lips
 Sever'd hung on as by the fest'ring skin 410

Bare to his jaw,—thus, like some bravo bold
 Which a Venetian Doge had hir'd some deed
 Of darkness for the senate to perform,
 In council he presented : his plebeian
 Pride thus he there displayed.

“ Gods all attend !

Attend what one shall say uncareful how
 So that he utt'reth what belongs unto
 Our bad occasion ; this ye soon shall hear,
 Ye who the seats of power by force or fraud 420
 Now occupy, the gods fighting against
 God for your gratification,—what with other
 Result than these green wounds ? now I begin
 Myself to ask—question well ask'd before
 We follow'd Lucifer, comrades ! what gain ?
 Prescient were we of time and space before
 We follow'd, when our essence we disposed
 To either, in the midst a Central power
 Scarcely restraining as we round revolved
 Orderly I suppose. Now where are we ; 430
 What are we now become ? Our centre thou
 Wouldst fain have broken, Lucifer when off
 Thou broked'st us all—reduced to thine own
 Despotic will. The Primal God before
 Thyself was specious, us he left—thyself

He left at liberty, whate'er thou say'st
 Of edict or command, yet thou the thrones—
 As independent as thou, Tyrant! art,
 Hast brought to self-contempt. I fear thee not
 The less perhaps as having nothing more 440
 To sacrifice, and thus with millions more
 Who if they list applauding thee, accuse
 Their thoughtless folly. Where are all the hosts
 Of Zabrash, Nisroch, and Togarmah! they
 Obey'd thy ord'ring in the battle which
 We rue, and they in consequence are lost;
 And yet these present thou would'st bend and shape
 Into subservient instruments, for what?
 O well 'tis answer'd by thy recent act."

Thousands of thousands as that factious ceased 450
 Leap'd to their feet: so in the stead of one
 The hydra multitudinous heads sprung
 When he Alcmena bore Ionian Jove
 Lopp'd constant. Thus it is when those who reach
 A tiar by the populace kick out
 Against the rungs they mounted, or forget
 The mode in which at bottom they discoursed
 And acted.

Then stood Moloch: so at night
 A rock as black as jet the traveller takes 460

For the dread genius of the mountains close
 Guarding their treasures scimitar in hand ;
 Or Spirit of the Ocean couch'd behind :
 The burnish'd dome above wav'd as he rose
 Ten thousand pearly waves, his golden wings
 In trem'ulous motion, all his eyes divine
 Flashing supernal sparks : so wonderful
 Was he that then his audience thought first
 They had observ'd, and o'er the slip'ry floor
 Press'd forward. 470

“Hold!” cried he, “none here may count
 With Lucifer ; nor any one compare
 Their greatest to his least : nor this the time
 When horrible we feel and this curs'd scene
 Compulsive occupy for words like thine,
 O senseless angel ! better we engaged
 How ? if 't were possible to make return
 Together, so that let what may befall
 The satisfaction ours nothing remained
 O'erlook'd for our redemption, or to break 480
 Such further fall—if further any be.
 For me, an unsubduable array
 I think yet possible if selfishness
 Would but forego poor claim ; all with sound heart
 Joining as I will join fresh war to wage

How? where? he judges best who best can judge.
 When disenthral'd is time for tripping tongues
 Now premature at least: refrain, refrain!
 And turn your scorn whate'er it be, or how
 Engender'd all into the course our case 490
 So urgently requireth, so shall God
 Receive its full effect th' advantage we."

Thus he with features firm, but various thought
 Distracting and to that Atoncryntal.

" 'Twere mis'erable indeed, grave gods! if from
 Your nat'ral leader, Lucifer—ye fly,
 For what? because one time our effort failed
 Before the walls of heaven! even so I thought
 His chieftainship expir'd, but reas'nable
 Cause shown for his continuance—as he hath, 500
 I vote for its continuance, let the rest—
 Regretting those who're absent but resolved
 T' atone the want we feel, with me agree.
 Insensible to fear e'en when he most
 Had cause, our mighty Emperor design'd
 Even in unsuccess success 'gainst heaven
 Whose signet is on many in such sort
 We little like, on Lucifer 'tis not.
 Thus hast thou, Moloch! barter'd not despair,
 But something like it, for such hope as he 510

Offereth : who, O who can hope refuse ?
And live ; e'en at the name the pulse beats quick
And to the pedestal of God the eye
Once more uprais'd god-like—god-like we feel.
What of one strowed field ? many may be
And we the losers, hard if by-and-bye
We persevering win not one, whate'er
The cost who then shall heed ? who dies in this
Dismal of dismals. O how profitless
Other engagements are save this, the sole 520
Solace remaining that one day we war
Again, meantime so arming best as may
The best assure us when the crisis comes ;
All narrow schemes forego for this grand scheme
Worthy th' inventor ; deities ! alone
Worthy our study which that cloudless brain
Undaz'd may yet resolve if any may
Unto our benefit, our energy
Tighten'd around as price before prefixed.
How God must tremble when he finds us turned 530
Even from this upon him, unsubdued
With longings of the soul for vengeance : gods !
'Tis thus in common with our Emp'ror I
Experience ; so shall all if ye reflect
How much we lose because we freedom chose

To grinding slav'ry,—did we not obey,
 Bow, minister, and fear? to this it comes
 We would not God and therefore from the heavens
 Are we exil'd; it matt'reth not to me
 Whether by God or Chaos, we're exiled 540
 Unwillingly, and to our horror tread
 These distant places. Rise! unchanging will
 Be yours, unservile; elevate yourselves
 Above the Tyrant; though his viewless rod
 He lift to dash us down as often we
 Out of th' abysmal rise, times upon times—
 If necessary, dare his deadliest blows
 Loathed his Being as we loathe our bane,
 Rend'ring it joyless from necessity
 Imposed thus upon him still to watch." 550
 His looks were like his words: then Aphrasac.

" Nothing shall us compel as thou hast said,
 Emp'ror! to yield whatever be our doom
 Subduing; no soft plastic we to take
 The form design'd, whether of liv'ried serfs
 Or chain'd as tameless: yet our outrag'd rights
 Shall have atonement and great God his due.
 But arm for murd'rous deed, and steel yourselves
 In ten-fold brass; at disadvantage we
 Henceforth contend so vast that but for hate 560

Rising as vast scarce visible a chance
 Against such enemy. Since we survive
 The nobler are the free howe'er they're wronged
 Whether by Chance or God, we are by both.
 So long as these immortal minds endure
 Unalt'able by constitution stand
 One by another; all unworthy care
 Sink in the common cause! as I have sunk
 Sincerely joining Lucifer to redeem
 His gage as he hath promis'd and I hope."

570

As if his very looks would blast them then
 And bloodiest scourge were his—if yet withheld
 From their bar'd shoulders, Lucifer upsprung
 With a terrific shout; "If," thus he cried,
 "Assurance had its due my thunderbolts!
 But thou and thy supporters, 'ware! one thing
 All who have liberty—as they, the rank
 Abuse of liberty forego as if
 It were perdition; liberty is law
 And order; anarchy is license far
 From liberty, or liberty run mad:
 If I a priv'lege have another claim
 Then let him come upon my throne and sit
 Whose val'rous deed points worthy, but 'till then!
 Have I not said? Lawgiver there must be,

580

The only law I know is so to rule
 That we all hold together strong as fate,
 For one and that a purpose necessary .
 As much for those who serve as him who reigns :
 Nay, more ! dissolve alliance ; on the Throne 590
 Of Heaven I thought, I mean to sit, but that
 Never shall I secure by means of arms
 Which fail'd me erst though they may serve again :
 If to that height I rise—as rise I shall,
 By my inherent strength and that alone,
 Which nought impairs ; O Deities ! I speak
 Seeing such sore defencelessness as is
 Yours whilst scornful I speak ; the enemy
 May come when least expect such finishes
 Making as shall for ever glut his wrath. 600
 That ye are not destroy'd what but this arm
 Prevented ? none deny me ; and these hands
 Shall sickle harvest yet if ye only
 Forego these weak divisions, to your prime
 Seconding on as once was your delight ;
 As capable as ever strike once more.”
 He said as if the battlements of heaven
 E'en then he clearly saw through that ribb'd dome,
 And Empire at his feet subjective lay,
 And thus continued, “ Thou misdoubting god ! 610

No quarter of the universe is shut,
'Tis open field, gain'd we no more than this
This something were our theatre enlarg'd;
Time is quite valueless except to sow
And reap our excellence; the chiefest this
Our happ'ness to pursue howe'er unknown
The place or e'en unlikely: what is chance?
Chance is a phantom that but cowards scare;
One journey happily accomplish'd we
Augur the like another. Such as will 620
Remain, remain! and keep this sterile place
Whilst this victorious arm the thousand-domed
Capitol winning there my followers lodge.
O senselessness! O shame! glory to spurn,
For heaven yet to prefer contrast like this—
Forgetfulness and ruin, where the ghost
Of Freedom stalks dreading its own dull shade:
Long centuries of years shall pass and more
Relaxing come and the sojourners here
Blighted remain rather than cast for heaven 630
These torrid plains, these icy glens preferred
Unto the flow'ry fields, blue seas, and cloud;
And why despair them? think and be like gods!
Full competent ye are infinitude
Itself to compass. Time restless prepares

Our destiny nor abject ; destitute
We are not that so long as with brave heart
We hold uncow'd and unconverted on.
Meanwhile your honors keep ; ye princes ! your
Confirmed dignities ; who here attend 640
The Emp'ror join !"

Thus he, and from that throne,
That hall kingly went forth following behind
At that his mandate all the glitt'ring court
In solemn order : transient on flash'd they
As void and desolation on the rear
Instantly clos'd : no speech, no sound was heard
As to the hollow vast stretching beyond
Those numbers pass'd : then dizzily they reeled
In the nocturnal nothing, Lucifer 650
Awhile at loss which compass to assert
When one the marks of his precedent path
Discov'ring that they took back to the sun
Gladly addressing.

Fadeless fame were his
Who so described these advent'ers as
Well they deserve : deathless the mem'ry is
O Queen ! unto thy minstrel of that One
Flush'd at their front who like a sweeping storm
Pass'd terrible ; tremendous strokes his plumes 660

Cut far and wide the space, great flurrying flames
Hustling each other horribly as with
Incomprehensible precipitancy
And vehemence he wing'd ; he wing'd in all
Th' infernal majesty of beauty scarred
And corrugate, as men may think of Cain's
Foreheaded who like Lucifer was loved—
As witness his posterity,—adored.

For more than a world's praises, Empress ! I
Thirst with intensity that only one 670

Can slake, and now my quenchless burning heart
Feels an unearthly appetite for all
The blaze of fame and all the love of God ;
These be my steadfast aim, my guiding stars
By thee O Muse ! unto a oneness brought
Under the Royal spell : now load my tongue
With thunder.—Wrathful he from every cause
Existing, in his mightiness again

He felt omnipotent ; his iron crown—
No more one-sided, fix'd ; his throned seat 680

Unscaleable as God's ; the smoke he made
Had blotted out creation, or those fires
He—rutilating made consum'd afar
Beyond creation, everything beside
Th' abstracted infinite in which composed

The Majesty of majesty lives calm ;
 Eternities he added then unto
 Eternity, the anatomical
 Of Space spurn'd from him, her nihility
 Attributing to himself and drawing long 690
 Conclusions thence to God over whose neck
 Bruis'd, broken he would drive, the Urim and
 The Thummim pulveris'd ; his lieges seemed
 To glide like gilded birds : so the fire-flies
 Sparkle by night ; the phosphorescent waves
 When animalcules by the millions rise
 Tracking some whale that through the Baltic roams :
 Thus they in close succession, swift as wind
 Chasing the light, or thought which both outspeeds,
 Interminable multitudes, broad path— 700
 Broader than yonder sun's—broad though it be
 In the ecliptic, theirs, behind them marked
 Arrowy and farther than the eye could reach
 The Blank far distanc'd as behind it quenched.

Thus through the ebon vault those rebels winged,
 Like stars innum'rous that at Cape of Hope
 In autumn fall unutt'able to see ;
 The blacken'd brighten'd Vast reflected as
 They sped deep'ning behind cloud upon cloud
 Stupendous—more than Tempest ever owned 710

Shrouding some continent: right through the yawn
 Profoundly limitless, and darkness more
 Intol'able than night their Archal tracked
 Looking—as looks some khan upon the Schah
 Who fain would him inhume alive or else
 Impale but dare not: so Phalaris looked;
 So Nero when inhuman thought he had
 Of Rome a-blaze: at length the Round they glimpse
 In the wide range, through th' encompassing gloom
 Blotting it worse, with one a brighter spot 720
 Such as Awatska to the dwellers in
 The moon benighted looks; or to the spirits
 Far off the flaming Mongibell; and hark!
 The roar, Night startled on her short-held throne
 Frequent: now lo! she mutters in return
 Gutturals which her co-distractor hears
 Construing, that prerogative was his
 Alone. Then jarring sounds frightful increased
 And mighty clangour; loud and yet more loud
 Discordants growing, shout on shout uplift 730
 As to that globe with frantic welcome they
 Eventual come: so a great ship-of-war
 The merchantmen—with opium from Patna
 Freight, the voyage bad, safe anch'rage casts
 In the Ta-ho. Like some stern tribune, as

Torquatus was ; or like Caligula ;
Scylla when he return'd dictator home,
So Lucifer the while the greet he drank
Into his thirsting soul thrilling with joy—
Such as it was. Evil is parasite 740
No trunk it hath but like the climber grows
Unto some other and the stronger that
So much the welcomer as then thought he
Summing the product : O surpassing prince !
Who seekest in another like thyself
What both what all, alas ! for aye have lost.

The alteration there since Lucifer
Departed then he saw ; around the pile
Originally executed aisles
Innumerable ran—flat roof'd nor yet 750
With columns graced, nor ornament but built
And plated strong as if the crush of worlds
They should withstand ; Phylæ—that labor'd rock
Of granite with its colonnaded fane,
Embrasur'd ranges, vestibules and courts
That seem eternal, unto these a toy :
Beyond the peristyles defences thrown
In radiates up concircled join'd well-nigh
O'er half the globe and—in enormous mass
Provided with great store of grated stones 760

And others for defence ; or if they meant
Another dreadful war for surest gain :
He saw approving, stalking on to Night
Swelling and shrinking as with sensual mind
Her paramour she waited but not long
Yielding his charge : so Pestilence to Death
Participate together : round them then
Sate the tetrarchs, lords, rulers and chiefs,
And those whom Honour mark'd or Fame declared
Worthy, the foremost Moloch—heretofore 770
Little dispos'd for conf'rence when it cost
He thought some pers'nal sacrifice ; apart
Ekriel stood stern : others there also were—
Whose names in hell they dropp'd whene'er they named,
Full many engirdling. So staid statesmen sit
The president on high,—th' Amphictyons ;
On the Tarpæian or the Capitoline
The Conscript Fathers ; or in later day
The Council of Five Hundred, mad as these
We now describe, as ruthless, studying how 780
God's earth to ruin as these studying hope
God in the heaven of heaven : no sense of crime
Was to them then ; no treason treason seemed
If but successful thought ; no channel low
By which to gain their object, hopeless but

For measures of deceit by covert ways
Brought upon God to bear, his Crown secure
From open violence or open war.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK VI.

THE ARGUMENT.

An invocation of God. Jehovah—calling to Time, revealeth and with all the holy angels drives forth of heaven lighting up the external universe. The anthem of angels. Uriel and Sacrael are commissioned against Lucifer in the sun. The engagement. Driven to the heart of his fortress Lucifer consults his two sole remaining princes, retires to the centre, rends the sun asunder and dies.

Time : the third day, in the morning.

BOOK VI.

O God! in Thy Eternal Mansion throned
Serene on high above the din as well
The reach of war—though Lucifer not alone
But all th' archangels with the hosts of heaven
United fought, rais'd though my thoughts they are
To utmost yet (of earth earthy) my verse
Descriptions lacking as were mete for these
Great hist'ries, O! unworthy though the muse
Thy Holy Name to take the while this harp
With frail and fev'rish hand I trembling strike 10
Yet from Thy height—beyond all height, look down
Upon Thy servant, and the Golden Key
Which tun'd the spheres to harmony again

Let sound that tributary song nor less
Displeasing unto Thee once more we tune.

Now had The Righteous Ruler on his Throne
Imperial seen whence the adorning suns
Of Paradise were fall'n with such dire wreck
As Chaos in his flighty passage through
The Northern made and with the spoils insphered 20
Together ruin'd o'er the battlements
Of heaven with pelting ponderosity
Drive into space, and since that combat shook
The mass asunder ;—through the blank they whirled
Each one his way the Sun and Sirius,
And others, the rebellious cast down
Upon them : thus the mainful main was isled
From the disruption'd heaven ; but the Lord
Present commands his saints :—with the third day
Of Morning that came round with rosy smiles 30
Reframing the high mountains, saffron light
Scatt'ring o'er all the misty dews from out
Her burnish'd urns and vases at their feet,
“ Attend ! ” said God whilst all the angels—from
Entrancement fresh, adoring heard the Voice
Divine, “ attend all angels ! ” then the Lord
Call'd to revolving Time ; the heavenly spheres

Chiming for answer, in a sacred cloud
 Above the lust'rous æther, in the day
 Of day where all is sky and moveless stream 40
 Silent, serene, where no archangel thought
 To climb, above all stars two ocean-doors
 Flew open; there, behold! in boundless bright
 God's Majesty was seen, heaven in amaze—
 All heaven, the angels, all the air-born Sprites
 Veil'd lighter than Andromeda upon
 Her bridal day or Hebe at the feast
 Dodonian the space the son of Tros
 Pours to the gods, all these together trooped,
 With all that own'd the seas like Læra, or 50
 Nemertes, Nesæ, Clymene, Proto,
 Or Doris, over-populate the air,
 Out of their eyes of love shedding their thoughts
 In shape of strangest, purple, crimson, wild,
 Unfading buds and flowers; all the Shades
 Heaven-bred when the great meteoric round
 Of light which makes the day unto his place
 In order tends and seems to touch some low
 Horizon, and his—scarce less bright, reflex
 Pales the broad gloamings which relieve the plains, 60
 Crescet-crown'd Fatuis's, (drawn their breath
 From nightly colocassias,) which bound

Like playful fawns about now here now there
Starring the sleepy scene, or—moving to
Some mystic measure in gauze-like cymars,
Swim, swish in multitude devoutly round,
All wondering look'd on as God went forth
Like sound of many waters, or like hosts
Rushing to battle, principalities,
Powers, thrones, dominions, virtues, angels, all 70
Following the cherubim of glory awed
Proceeding at their head: "Lift up!" cried they,
"Your heads, ye gates! ye everlasting doors!
Lift up, the King of Glory comes, He comes."
"Who is the King of Glory? Glory? who?"
The semi-chorus answer'd, and they cried,
"This is the King of Glory:" then upon
Their golden hinge spontaneously back
The sun-bright portals swung; eternal Day
Rush'd instant out from heaven rolling away 80
Before Jehovah yawning yellow'd space
In volume none can reckon though they count
By the celestial squares: bear up, O Muse!
The all-sustaining air our shoeless feet
Shall silent keep, our waving wav'ring wings
Noiseless: the car of God! the whirling wheels
The shining spokes, the nave, the braces, rings,

Beams, body, all seem'd one as—sounding, God
 Invested outward drove: crowned was God
 With overshadowing crowns; great Empress! thine 90
 Victoria! richest that the earth e'er owned
 The faintest symbol; for thy diamonds suns,
 Thy pearls whole stars, thy gold the passing gold
 Of heaven—refin'd from all that makes it dross,
 Imperishably bright around His brow
 Encircled: thus—an hyaline beyond
 Unspeakably afar, one orb upon
 Another operating as with life
 Instinct, and all the horrible hot cold
 Suspended, the confusion horrible 100
 Stopp'd,—then Almighty God pronouncing, “Light,”
 Chaos unto his bounds remotest heard
 And felt the penetration—through his frame
 Sinking to his foundations; desolate
 In desolation he to Ruin, Night,
 And his Progenitor in broken tones
 Entreated as the purest airs of heaven
 Rush'd past—the countless suns to order turned;
 Then out he tore his hollow heart wherein
 Sate sceptred Undelight, with features grim 110
 Grimmed arose, reel'd dizzily, and with
 All his abysmal subjects—Wraiths conceived

In darkness, mottled Spectres—some like bones
 Sapless and marrowless, with rampt Resolves
 And Unresolves as rampant, Rout and Rage,
 Resentment, Ruin, Rumor, Gloominess,
 And Wrath and Winter, Wind and Clamour, Chance
 And Conflict, Care, Confusion, Fury, Fright,
 Lightning, Discord, Destruction, Darkness, Doom, [down
 Dread, Dross, Drought, Dusk and Thunder sunk sunk 120
 The light gone through them : then methought I saw
 In his ten-fold times aggravated pangs
 Chaos's final spasm—shaking his form
 In the extremity, convulsive clenched
 In bitterness of death his chilling hands.
 Thus Nothing—heretofore a vacant gulf,
 Was woven o'er, the crystal empyrean
 Ringing again as once the heavens they rung
 At the creation of that concourse vast
 Of holy angels who rejoicing sung, 130
 “Hosannah! now rejoice; Creating Word!
 Rejoice, rejoice, O angels, sound aloud
 Elohim! O Elohim! unto Thee
 Hosannah O Elohim! The calmed vast
 The hall'wing of God's eyes—rejoice! receives;
 Rejoice! the heaven is belted: thou Abysm
 Join, join in tenor our full-hearted hymns,

The joy of unction on thy head : O Light !
 The best ! with veiled radiance, eclipsed
 Before God's sanctuary-splendour, Light ! 140
 Light ! Light ! to the Eclipser with a song
 In chorus ; seraph of the heaven before
 All seraphs, join unspeakable, our chords
 Vibrating unto thine, The Majesty
 Through all the crystal circlings shall approve.
 Thou the so long encircled Mystery !
 Eternal Calm ! O Infinite ! O Sole !
 Love ! O Thou Showing Forth ! the numbers raise,
 The holy numbers ! lo, Elohim ! O
 Ye cherubim of glory give Him praise, 150
 Raise, raise your voices seraphim, raise high,
 Raise high ! respher'd His radiant lamps go forth
 Revealing glory : magnify His Name
 Ye angels : now hosannah, choral now !
 Serenely calm with gladness fill'd behold
 The renovated suns broke forth from out
 The blessed Vision of the heavenly place,
 Fountains of fire and banners of the Lord :
 O Glory ! Glory ! canopied above
 The spangling stars : ye glories of the heavens 160
 Join ye the swelling strain : He gave them light
 Repeat ! them light, repeat ye countless, light !

And ceaseless praise. The revelating suns
 The luminars of language are restored ;
 Sing to His fame, ye powers thou Mazzaroth,
 Arcturus and his azure sons the seven
 Refulgents orb'd Orion ! at the head."

Thus were the ruins of the outer heaven
 Illuminated by his ord'nance, space
 Immense beyond the Walls of Empire filled 170
 With circling wheels of bright careering orbs ;
 And thus great joy the holy angels made
 In solemn quire watching the countless spheres
 Spring forth continual in order sure
 Of mazy dance that none had dar'd invent
 Nor thought it possible so intricate
 Yet perfect all the movements as they swung
 Each from his partner or mysterious turned
 Drawn by a secret impulse, wav'ring less
 The farther they disparted as when close 180
 They trembled to their centres fill'd by some
 Divinest sense of love attracting all :
 Hail goddess ! thou whom oft by night I hail
 Urania ! all the stars thou know'st by name,
 Thou then observed'st them come ; O who shall tell
 Their legion ? who the measure they describe
 Around the heavens ? Cimmerian darkness shrouds

The skirts of that dominion, far beyond
 The farthest verge that Javan's issue feigned
 Where curs'd Iapetus and Saturn pine ; 190
 O thou befriend ! the numbers me affright
 And overpowering spells as on they whirl
 In swiftest trains with such presentments wild
 And marv'llous I am giddy ; wanton dance
 As that to me appears wondrous amiss,
 Most riotous though—better learn'd by thee
 Than the Castilian king, we know 'tis well
 Measur'd to music that the gods enchant :
 Guide back, O Muse this philosophic flight
 For Newton e'en too high. 200

Then round the wheels

Living of those swift cherubim turned
 Facing the heavenly multitudes which bowed
 Lowly the head whilst in their tingling ears
 Jehovah's message unto Uriel came
 And unto Sacrael ; thus Jehovah, " Where
 Yonder remotest sun yet unreprieved
 Rolls red, O Sacrael ! and that sun beyond
 Uriel ! to ye hath God assigned each
 For your good government ; beyond the range 210
 Of the Omnific word the depth of deep
 Remain for all who enter—Hell, saith God

Myself alone exempt, infinity
Mine heaven."

Th' Almighty said and homeward rode—

All Raphael's sacred tongues around, his car
Dark with intolerable bright that all
Blinded to black so that a chlorite cloud
Seem'd passing all the while it travers'd space.
Then the archangels their retainers called 220
Through all the vocal air; instant heard they
Enchanted and—with warlike passion, moved
Round where advanc'd they stood waving the wing
To testify their readiness for that flight
Distant earth-mark'd. The flow'ry perfum'd stars
Elysium nighest reach'd, across their zones
Glist'ning they sped, and others known to song
Heroic that no Mesilegenes
Dare to attune—so high their destinies
Of demi-gods that in the after time 230
Had entries of great triumphs through the gates
That to their worlds pertain'd, unto the Thronē
Of heaven itself; these uninhabited
They all observ'd admiring but straight on
Wing'd till they Sirius reach'd; there Sacrael found
Great ruins; none Sesostris owns this day
By Mœris; nor in Bactriana, or

Edom compare ; nor of that Phrygian fane
 Rear'd by a god ;—the palatine o'erthrown
 When Sirius in the career was stopp'd 240
 Short : all around them stretch'd the fields of death
 Bearing envenom'd herbs, dark trees like yew
 Swarming with amphisbœnic snakes—the land,
 The monster-teeming seas : to arms, to arms
 Under the low-hung clouds the gloomy gods
 They altogether rush Adramelec
 Urging together : so the Kabyles in
 The Afric mountains, to the Iron Gates
 By Nature in an earthquake-fury forged
 Horrific, huge, irregularly high : 250
 The Quarters blew ; like all the winds let loose
 At once from Strongyle, east, west, and north,
 And south o'er the Liparian towers in rage
 The four fearful contesting, all the pines,
 The palms prostrated—stripp'd as if a frost
 Had ta'en their blacken'd branches, then and there
 And worse the clouds dispers'd like tempests sped
 Over wide wastes of snow : from all the rents,
 The ravines then the shafts flew out against
 The bold invaders ; these sheer scabrous stones 260
 Big as mount Blanc against the rock-ribb'd range
 Driving the deep foundations shook, and down

Enormous masses fell ; the regent—braced
And plated, grip'd with shame—distraction, called
Upon his followers ; to sally forth
None daring, he at length alone th' attempt
Made and was met ; Podisthinos met he
Emerging as a Cyclop from his den
With black-blue fires in hand ; dreadful he drove
Suddenly with a magazine entire 270
Of welshed bolts ; that angel's trusty shield
Then rattled : so that gun Archimedes
Ne'er thought of, by our greater engineer
Invented, the potential steam let loose,
A string of bullets in a moment drives
Like lancets out 'gainst the opposing wall ;
Podisthinos was blinded, but he hurled
As if 'twas Chaos hurl'd, turn'd whitest white
The intercepted mass ; Adramelec's
Shield sounded hollow, for a moment shone 280
The bossy hydra on the apex as
Alive provok'd, the aspics rimm'd around
Expressive writh'd and darting out fell down
Fus'd like his breastpiece (with device enchased
Infernal,) and a diamond lining wrought ;
All, all then went to wreck their owner left
A heap of shapeless cinders—such they find

After a fire in some small entry where
 None was suspect ; they stare, and stir, and stare
 Again and take it for a perish'd cat 290
 Or missing mastiff.—Nor Adramelec
 Alone, that torrent enter'd to the heart
 So sure, it blew all up : so wasps are blown,
 Or hornets—nests and all into the air
 Too long infested, all their stings as well
 Their legs, wings, sing'd, burnt, broken : owning Death
 The rebels terror-fraught their ghosts from out
 Their eyes glar'd in advance, and with a shriek
 Sped—like Siberian wolves their haunting fired,
 Outward to Hell. 300

With well-practised plumes
 Turn'd north the victors, from that star well heard
 Warring if seen not ; the explosion came
 Too certain to the Arch-divider's ears
 Across the mediate space : soon through the clouds
 A thousand thousand voyagers were seen
 Angelical but stern, and beauteous forms
 Such as ne'er Hylas, nor th' Idæan boy,
 Nor Cinyras's son, Endymion—lov'd
 E'en by Diana, Hermaphroditus, 310
 Nor the Bithynian fav'rite Antinous
 Boasted, with eyes the empress-Juno wished

When Paris for the Paphian her postponed :
Thus present they forestalling his vain boast
Meeting him those he said would glad avoid ;
Nor Lucifer unwilling ; use he'd made
Meanwhile, in various sort arming more sure
He thought than ever ; wondrous works had they
Moreover added ; those ramparts which cost
The Hellenes ten years to gain nor gained 320
Then but for Sinon, those which Russia holds
From Turkey for examples are (O Muse !
Suff'ring comparison,) as these unto
The warrior-angels ; here were casements close
As those at Antwerp found after the siege
By France was over ; long drawn passages,
Like those within the pyramids, the ends
Of which are still unknown,—these secret were
As Night who them design'd, and labyrinths
More tortuous than Crete's ; herein she denned 330
Since the great act of God had lighted up
All the external universe : “Forth ! forth !”
Then Lucifer to her cried, “forth ! God's glare
Now petrify to gloom, advantages
Giving unto us that this Arm of heaven
Encount'ring we may break ; abroad, and scare !”
Over that orb straightway she slowly swept

Quenching so far the beam of the first day
With a tremendous frown : then Uriel looked
Doubtful, around his head his glory shone 340
Streaming, and from the casquenetts of all
His hopeful hosts ; high over all stood he
Lynx-eyed ; the distant walls, the towers of iron
He saw and hov'ring o'er them Night—'twas Night
Fac'd to the verge of death, or Death it was
Anger'd frowning like Hell, shaking the wing
More angrily, when with a living fire
Fir'd the impetuous Lucifer came on
Against them ; O that coming ! set upon
Chimæras—like those Ixion got upon 350
Cloud, down they came, and with a scaring cry
Discharg'd : Parthonopæus Dryas took
Same manner : Uriel's with one baulking bound
Each took his foremost ; Pollux ne'er like that
Grappled, returning scorn for hateful scorn
Beyond example : fury fury met
So much more resolute as the cause was good
Incalculably ; peal on sounding peal
Rung the archangels crying, " On ! at them
Gods ! " ever foremost to sustain the shock 360
Of shock-repeating battle ; Lucifer
Cried also baring both his wither'd arms

Worn with the warring : giant Brontes' arms
 Were sliver'd, Argos' crush'd but these were worn ;
 So promontories wear, the weather, waves
 Against them : menacing he look'd, whole troops
 Troubled ; like castled elephants behind
 His frightful monsters ; Oceanides
 Thaumias, Electra ne'er such ones begot ;
 Nor she of Callirhoe to Chrysaor 370
 Born fell Echidna : some had octave rows
 Of teeth—like that dread dragon Cadmus slew,
 And bit for rage great pieces out their backs
 And bellies, kindling fire or vomiting
 Each time they vomited an earth quite full
 Of solid smoke ; O ! terrible were they
 Oft turning Heaven's aside—as blasted trees—
 Left standing, reapers in a corn field, or
 Reft rocks advanc'd to sea the chafing waves,
 Or high peak'd hills the swiftly rushing winds, 380
 Or burst-bound rivers armies ; when they fell
 Wounded to death their dying voice was like—
 Was like a dying thunder, and their blood
 Like grumous lava, spinning, spirting forth
 Their mountain-bodies as the Geysers spout,
 Or spirt, and spue in Iceland ; one when in
 His latter agonies stroke out behind

Full six score jamps ; a cameleopard so—
 Escap'd but wounded from a lion, fallen
 Sometimes will strike, woe to the wild wood-cats 390
 Behind him ; then was horror some cried out
 Ripp'd up, but more their lower limbs undone
 For ever ; then Patrancosothos fell
 Thrimos, Acostras, Pylon ; these an oath
 Had sworn that if contrary went the war
 Their Emperor should die : he—like a huge
 Sea-worthless vessel that the masts hath lost
 Plunging keel upward in the ocean-brine
 Rent all the ribs, presumptuously ploughed
 The skies, the deeps ; o'er hills of slain he urged 400
 Ascending ; down he drove o'erpow'ring all
 Rolling from side to side : so a Malay
 Drunken he runneth muck—his forfeit life
 Selling, armed with knife, spear, ataghan :
 Immortal frenzy his long javelins
 He launch'd at every breath ; the oaks renowned
 Dodonian, the tall pines the robber used,
 By the Trœzenian hero for himself
 Used at the last were reeds ; e'en he, himself
 Scarce lifted, dashing glad ; whizzing they went 410
 Like lightnings wing'd one side and not the other
 Often awry far out beyond the lines

Or far beyond, and some as much fell short ;
Oft times his orbed shield—hammered, up
Flaming he held, behind the ample round
Shelt'ring, nor seldom to his sword was he
Put by some enterpriser who across
His path bravely would rush, guardfull the while :
Thus the reviling Lucifer that day
Portentous, savage fought ; famous his feats 420
Headlong, headstrong, hard-handed ; high the ground
He spurn'd, as if he eke were brazen-hoofed
As well his maddest momics neighing, loud-
Larynx'd, alarming, startling ; Night above
Him constantly was seen,—never before
So resolutely wild she blighted air,
Earth, sea, she blighted all ; the stars that rolled
Above turn'd sickly pale, and still she shoved
And shov'd her warding wings the sky nine times
Clogging ; and down she look'd so direful on 430
Each aching angel that full many felt
Unnerv'd : so she the subtlest of the fiends—
Headed and breasted like a woman, with
The body of a dog, a lion's claws,
Wing'd like a bird, and with a human voice,
Her victims meditated from on high
Ready to dart,—but more unnat'ral Night

As if her every eyeless eye were pricked
For every one on whom weetless they fell ;
O ! how she lowered, frown'd, turn'd red and black 440
Erecting rampant, each especial hair
Unknotted up on end, the hydra head
Of every hair jaw-open'd raining down
Over her forehead, face, continual rain
Of poison thrice distilled ; equal fierce
Serpentries zon'd her waist, her wenny wings
Were fring'd with serpents ; down sometimes she seemed
To swoop and then, oh then ! a million snakes—
And more, of prey made sure, but often as
She lower'd Lucifer was fain to smite 450
At her himself by thousands bit and stung.

Now through the battle—brought to utmost bale,
Speeding a shower of shining shafts Uriel
Went archangelic forth ; a bloody blain
Follow'd his sabred sword, no better hand
Had he in both ten blasting bolts he caught
Bellowing, and—bearing up, the sender sent
Back with the sense of death ; whole legions fall
Or fly before him ; squadrons squadrons seem
No longer ; through the serried ranks he drove 460
Spreading Death dainties,—Death a banquet made
More than Thyestian ; Heliogabalus

Never so feasted, no such supper made
Lucullus ; all the crowded corses he
Coring elated as that monster cored
Who had the heads of howling dogs around
Her middle, serpent-shaped feet, six heads
Three row'd with teeth ; six at a time eat she,
Death tens of thousands : Ismarus was felled
Once for one funeral, no fun'ral there 470
Was kept for millions ; no Achilles mourned
His Patroclus, each felt his fate alone
And had they tears—they had not, (all the founts
Whence real tears proceed long since dried up,)
Not one had been bestow'd : now woe to them
The wicked ! those who in the heavens had been
Friends—foll'wing as Theseus Pirithous
To hell, now hell was in the view hated
Each other with a more determin'd will
Than e'er they lov'd : this the great diff'rence is 480
Between the good and bad, the gracious love
For ever, but a time the froward—Hate
Close on the heel ; Reader ! guard, guard thee well
From mixed wine, now in the youth whilst yet
The days come not when thou shalt say in them
I have no pleasure ; for the sun, the moon
The stars shall darken, nor the cloud return

After the rain ; the keepers of the house
 Tremble ; the strong bow down ; the grinding teeth
 Cease, and the eyes grow dim, fear in the way 490
 When thou unto account must go,—beware !
 Woe in his wake Uriel with martial might
 Pursuing slew : so Hector once the Greeks ;
 Now here, now there : so some refluxion'd wave
 In a wide bay drives on or back or on
 Unto the level : the archangel fought
 For the inviolable God himself
 Scarce less inviolable : brethren ! hope
 And faithful be unto the end, fight on
 The fight of faith and we like him a crown 500
 Shall surely have.

“Strike ! strike the iron sixth
 O laureate, to thy lead !” Melpomone !
 Thy sister Muse commands, thou tragic queen !
 Gorgeous enrob'd,—Clio ! with laurel crowned
 Attend whilst for our Empress unrestrained
 Numbers I raise or from my fingers flayed
 The pestled plectrum falls.

Then Lucifer—
 Like the huge Erymanthian boar rush'd down 510
 Upon the hunter ; gnashing all his teeth
 A thunder-bolted lance he drove but back—

Like that Electryon threw, with added force
 Against himself it went,—his corslet pierced—
 His heart then on came Death ; from both his eyes
 Out upon him he blaz'd, his bonds he burst
 Like the Philistian withes, or like the god
 Of Strength Busiris' chains ; then such a flail
 He aim'd ! more terrible than ever he
 Corynetes brandish'd, the which upon 520
 Astonied Death fell down as falls a great
 High overthreat'ning rock upon a rude
 Assailing billow in confusion driven
 Foaming on heap, nigh sever'd back from whence
 Spiry it came a horrid gap between,—
 Back that one roll'd voluminously vast
 Like the sea-serpent that Laocoon seized
 Clenching his latent claws ; or like the mouthed
 Sea-monster Perseus met, on either hand
 Upflung his failing fins like taken towers 530
 Or falling ; in the centre to the ground
 He haled his heads expecting such another
 Dangling trial, starting all his eyes,
 Harrow'd his harden'd heart : so in his cave
 Shut up, distracted Caurus bang'd again
 Raves raving, all the pect'ral earth intent
 To loose him : then his thick and foetid breath

Went forth like fume from out a lazar house—
All the attendants with their patients dead,
When in the morning one unknowing opes 540
The spotted door ; those who respir'd fell down
Death-stricken worse than ever ; Wonder took
Night and out out like Iphiclus shrieked she
Amazing both the armies, such a shriek
None heard before nor after gods nor men
Save Orpheus when Eurydice was lost,
Like her she flitted and like her she looked
Mounting ten fiery dragons ; she Medea
Her children murdered, from Iolchos
To Athens drove some-like scatt'ring behind 550
Her salted conjurations ; thus then Night
Defiling ; e'en her limbs were scatter'd, some
Rotted away especially the snakes
That stood for limbs below, as that young hag
Absyrtus scatter'd : oh ! horrific sight !
Then Lucifer like Polydectes looked,
His angels like his adjuncts when they saw
Gorgon ; no one thought then of cureless wounds
Balsams or balms, or those curative drops
Renown'd in heaven more than Tolu are here, 560
Or Gilead, or those amber-looking tears
Lampetie and her loving sisters claim

Exuding from their trees; and the Arch-one—
That more than an archangel, after her
Seemed as if he fled, and so they looked
Flying together, for one time they turned
Full speed full round the two, the three—for Death
They overtook, and he a something shook
A something dreadful—undistinguish'd what,
And Night her nine score hands determin'd shook 570
Fill'd with crap'd clouds and flung them to the full
Of her unbounded bent; but Lucifer
He flung,—he stoop'd and from the groaning ground
More than an island tore, he lifted, poised
A moment o'er his head and—all his might
Expending, hurl'd; well met! O kindling Muse!
What shall assist me to my theme? what ope
Incred'lous ears so wide as shall admit
The labor'd latitudes? then Uriel too
Also essaying, and like Hercules 580
When from the Pillars unto Ceuta he
Tore the whole Isthmus up, rocks, rivers, roots,
And the Atlantic met the Middle sea,
So then nor diverse; all the globe gainsay'd
That major meeting; Night set up a howl
That scar'd the Utmost, e'en the azure Orb
Of heaven re-echoed back; whole legions drown,

Or die bespatter'd with the marls, the muds
And mingled fall; then back the lesser drove
Tempesting, heap'd, confus'd as destin'd to 590
O'ertake them all unransom'd; gauntlet, shield,
Avail'd not here; they fled his weapons dropped
Th' Apostate in his haste, Hippomedon
Not half so fleet; in vain, or nearly vain
Vengeance at hand down, down the ruin comes
Razing his hinder joints; then out the thin
Pellucid ichor pour'd, and Death again
Turn'd round as if upon him, Night also
She turn'd her dragons back before his eyes
Flitting as if her last; Death e'en his arms 600
Adventuring held forth, O Miserable!
He left his limbs behind writhing to think
How much he suffer'd in the sinewy grip
Of that Arch-potent whom the dæmon Night
Rapt sudden up and—lashing furious, drove
Her cank'rous coursers on; out wide stretch'd they
Like Draco, or like those strange Volants which
Swum in the air of—unto us ancient
Hell; Trymenor compelling a great bow
Seven times seven arrows went, and one brought down,
Like he Periclymenos levell'd by [610
Alcides; see! he flutters, leaps now up

Now falleth down the spectres busy with
The harnessing and bonds, bursting, or broke,
Torn, cut asunder ; now precipitous
He comes, he comes wide gaping, hated thing,
Filmy, sombre, grisly, mysterious
Deformity, Deadness, Astonishment :
Then the rebellious found themselves between
Th' untiring enemy, upon themselves 620
Continually revers'd : the battle went
Against them everywhere ; where'er they turned
They found, and many rather than be slain
Pointed their own dread arms : so hemm'd around
By fire detested scorpions on themselves
Are said to turn the sting ; so countermined
Traitors themselves blow up : Moloch—gone mad
In handling his sharp sword across his throat
Unguarded drew it ; out the crimson tide
Gush'd and his fierce and reckless spirit most 630
Bloody to see : Apollyon and Baal
Fought frantic, pik'd all o'er beyond the reach
Of Chiron's styptic or of Pæan's rue,
Infix'd also with many a barbed beard
Broke in their fury off ; they thrust, tore, toothed,
Nor friend, nor foe could brook ; where thickest, they
Loading and loaded, blinding, blasting all

That they encounter'd if not blasted borne
Down or driven back the first: Haraphon fought
As desp'rate as possess'd; brutally bluff 640
Hack'd he or hew'd maintaining ample space
On all sides round; his vizor fallen his face
Was gory red all o'er, nor target his
Right through the pierc'd cuirass his body through
Below the diaphragm a fatal fork
Had speeded straight—over the cuishes down
About his legs his inwards dangling hung;
Still on press'd he as animate as e'er
Sputt'ring the teeth as often as fresh blow
Frequent was had 'till quite exhausted he 650
Once and for ever fell: upon Ekriel
One sent a thund'ring hill; so Tityon
Was serv'd in quick reprise, his impious tongue
Jaws, cheeks together altogether crushed
One undistinguish'd mass: the common rout
Of the rebellious equally were served,
None deign'd to them a second blow, but sent
Their souls apart at once: the carked crew
Bi-form'd nor gods nor ought beside whereto
The Muse may liken,—some their swimmers stretched
Amazing wide, and some their necks so high [660
Scarce were their heads discover'd from amidst

The gath'ring clouds; feathery, scal'd, or haired
With crisp'd or long cerastes—thick or thin
O'ergrown, or small or saucer'd eyed, their breath
Flame such as Ceres kindled, or like that
Which seizeth on the leper-souls of men
Their condemnation seal'd; their calls, or cries
Like his Argestes' when he rocks the earth
With terror to and fro; all these they drove 670
Drench'd in their draff, with all that kept the seat,
All that surviv'd on foot, pell-mell they drove
Breathless, and blind, and beaten, branded whence
So ill-advis'd they came: so brave Calais
And Zethes drove the vulture-bodied birds
But human fac'd unto the Strophades
Beyond Peloponesus, that despite
Their formidable claws, and iron wings,
And threat'ning voices: back like curling waves
Unwilling they were back'd those millions to 680
Their outside pretenture; there they renewed
A moment when sore batter'd, bruis'd, and broken
Over the next they go—one after th' other
With ill success defending 'till the last
Reached the angels found across their road
Some not expect;—like those fire-breathing bulls
That guarded close for Mars the Golden Fleece,

Death, Night and Lucifer ; his flaming hair
 Shook Death elancing to the utmost bounds,
 Night after but with oft redoubled strokes 690
 Of her reft ramy wings, whetting what was
 Her visionary tusks, wrinkling her brow
 As if the limbs of all God's angels she
 Would shred ; then the archangels Death and that
 Confronting put to flight Night foremost, back
 Along the bristling passages hast'ning
 Nor look'd for fear behind, Death he dissolved
 Like a sun-shrivell'd cloud, whilst Lucifer—
 Pierc'd though he was unto the bone by the
 Most piercing weapons, haughtily the crest 700
 As ever carrying cover'd the retreat
 Of his thrice decimated armies 'till—
 The living last behind him, to they put
 (The universe resounding as hoarsely
 They grated back) the declarative doors.

Thus in his turn the baffled Anarch there
 Was close besieg'd, and in such serious terms
 That no conditions offer'd ; none he wished
 Unquell'd his pride : who shall a mortal's pride
 Much less an angel's quell ? Full oft in pack 710
 Issuing from some strange vent his wolves would fall
 As if the prey were theirs ; great grisly pyths

And cancriners often with riders wild
Would venture a surprisal when they thought
The watchers intermitted ; warily
They apparition made in ghastly sort
Whilst some would sortie opposite with sign
Of broody battle and so much distract
The angels that to greater distance fallen
Good room for field remain'd : once Lucifer 720
Himself in earnest set, Uriel he saw
His back upon his towers, the multitude
Exhorting, flitting where that regal stood
Who—felt forecasting shadow, “O!” cried he,
“ From thy dark den art thou at length come forth
With hopeless hope me unaware to take ?
Trapping or slaying ; lend unwilling ears
That I may sate them thou apostate prince !
Untrue to God, God to thy bitter own
Reflections leaves thee, I to them will add 730
Inducement if unthank'd whilst I abhor
Thy cureless folly : O ! is it for this
Thou didst revolt and all thy hosts seduce
To follow thy bad ways ? for them hast thou
Industriously forg'd such chains I doubt
If they prefer them unto those of which
Thou mad'st the false report their souls to snare :

Where is thy former crown of fulgent stars?
 So ill-replac'd by painted plumals, O
 Lucifer! thou art chang'd from what thou wast 740
 To recompense of evil; fallen Arch!
 Would all receiv'd thee as I now receive."

With that emblaz'd over his head erect
 Sublime his sacred sword—bestud with stones
 The hilt which burn'd like brass; but Lucifer
 Unfearing that vaunting himself returned.

"Proud serf! for this laying aside thy harp
 And odes to Majesty in studied style
 Of servile adoration, Lucifer
 Dost seek? Self-flatterer! back'd as thou art 750
 With all thy vassal crowds well mayest thou
 Injuriously insult him whom the three
 Greater archangels fear'd that yesterday
 We sieg'd thy Lord else long I had not sought
 Them vainly as the foremost of my foe
 Obnoxious to these arms; well this thou know'st
 Boasting thy worth, and simulating what
 Thou nor The Tyrant know'th when Lucifer
 Trembling ye name. For other than for this
 We rose uncumber'd of those coz'ning shows 760
 Prided by slaves, as thou this time doth pride
 Liveried, in th' enjoyment as it seems

Of that which but disgraces thee much more
 Than our reversals: whilst to me thou preach'st
 List if not learn thou braggart! freedom lies
 Not always in one's happiness, but he
 Who free remains disdaineth such as thou
 Serving such court and mock solemnities
 Thou as inferior servest, plied thy best
 Prankt in that holiday disguise to please: 770
 O this were hateful to the glorious gods
 Who free confess me Head with better thank
 Though maybe small than His whom all the rest
 Besotted fear and praise. The god who dares
 For liberty is noble though he fall."

He ceas'd and dazzling fenc'd a stroke, returning
 Ever the while fresh blows he also put
 Continually aside, smiting oft-time
 His vig'rous adversary but intent
 Unto his towers to make retreat, this as 780
 That prince discover'd he directly hewed
 Down straight so, Lucifer had much ado—
 His hands nigh cleaving to his blades and used
 With all dexterity his life to save,—
 His seconds also, for though Uriel fought
 Alone—wav'd off all comers, sometimes these
 Headlong he reach'd two-handed either side

On the supporters, fring'd the course he took
 Frequent with dead : then Agafriminos,
 Accandrar, and the daring Agiphine 790
 Fell pierc'd with the same shaft,—Pathriknites—
 Behind them near run through, with mortal pain
 Withdrawing disembowel'd, the broad sweep
 Of a crabb'd club (from Toron wrest) sufficed
 To end him with twelve others ; in excess
 Of might one time the dread archangel smote
 Not only his antagonist to knee
 But num'rous in the rear—with the bare blast,
 Were blown prostrate to ground and some fell dead ;
 Thus wilding he, channelled his long way 800
 Tearing some times (when arms or missives failed
 As oft they did so many at a time
 Pointing he charg'd,) great fragments of their works—
 Like Savendroeg that rock of death, clean up
 And swinging them right round let fly ; Scholaf,
 Nomron and others by these means were slain
 Hopra and Saropheli : so Pholeus,
 Rout—ravage following ; so th' Ætolian chief :
 Then also sank Hyprostar, Hammonak
 And Thrydaomer, mighty names were these 810
 'Mongst the admiring angels, on them all
 At once he rush'd, fixing in each seven darts

Pinning the ground ; and high he waves seven swords
Instantly after o'er the horrent heads
Of Harrinthytor and a chosen band
Together round him cow'ring, every blade
Was fatal and to more than one ; he smote
Many whene'er he smote dealing his deaths
Alternate now this side and then the other
So quickly none within arm's-length could hope 820
Even if he dar'd to come, nor one remained
Not one behind : the Arch dishonor'd galled
Fought as he best could fight—not as he once
Outside the heavens contended like a god
In his supremest strength, that day was past
At present but he ne'ertheless so fought
As all astonished ; he moves, the globe
Trembles ; he plants a foot, the centre quakes ;
He bounds, a whirlwind rises that this earth
More than suffic'd to wheel against her course 830
Diurnal, and so wheeling spin it out
Impalpably to space unravell'd mist ;
Yet all his rage came short, his blows were dealt
Like blows but not like Uriel's ; not a wound
Had he inflicted, whilst with loss of blood
Fainting he reels ; his darts were darted so
Had Alp been then Alp through and through were seen ;

And still his steels smote down when on he pressed
His forceful frame opposing that none there
But his antagonist had them survived ; 840
His thunders all were spent—or such they once
Call'd thunder ; all his bolts ; he stalks, he flies,
He stands by turn, pride, shame, and frenzy his
Whilst Uriel pours upon—around him wrath
Incessant, wheeling, whirling, now above
In air, and now upon the slippery ground,
The boastful shield upflung whene'er he met
Behold ! around his arm half-hammer'd back,
His cloven diadem, his razed crest,
And all his plate and mail spatter'd and spoilt ; 850
Arrows and lances, spears and deadly darts
Are his unnumber'd, bristling there he seems
The object of ten thousand most expert
Unfeeling marksmen, often as he pluckt
As often plied and pierc'd with all but force
Fatal ; an axe he lifts, out of his hands
It goeth like lightning back and kills—mis-chanced,
Grothor, same time a stunning blow was cut
Disabling one whole side,—down fell what stood
For ten great wings, down his robustious arm 860
Useless, and through the air a summons sped
At once into his brain, into his mouth

Through the crush'd palatals the pulp divine
 Discharging then he spitted—all his eyes
 Bloodied as if by death, then Pallor—like
 A white-eyed vampire, o'er his members crept,
 Yet still he breath'd, liv'd, fought, retir'd—or fled
 Reviving as he fled, his streaming balls
 Staunch'd by a more than Æsculapian art
 Known only to the gods, the cranial sphere 870
 Reintegrating—all the injur'd bones
 Soder'd again together by the mere
 Motion of will; he gasps—behind him lies
 The lower terrace; to the portal with
 A wordless effort he the passage made,
 The next, the next; then Uriel first time
 Sacrael joins, their angels to that spot
 They also rush for ingress, up they mount
 With the opposers, earning step by step—
 Sanguineous or paven with the slain, 880
 Unto the iron lintels,—here with force
 Supernal Lucifer with Uriel and
 Sacrael waged long while singeing the airs
 Each time they stroke and torrents driving on
 Like storms outside and in which through the halls
 Resounding rush'd and to her cover came
 Where Night crump'd close; many a hard essay

Made then those three, the one that door to keep
 The others take, as if upon the hinge
 Hung destiny: O Diva! never gate 890
 Of Babylon, nor Hecatompylos,
 Nor Priam's, nor Phœnician, none that great
 Titus attempted when his Eagles pitched
 Round Hierosalem, of later age
 Constantinopolis by Mahomet .
 The Second hard assail'd—nor gate of Rome
 By Alaric—Bourbon, nor those waylaid
 In feudal times by the crusading kings—
 The lion-hearted King thine ancestor
 Great Empress! foremost, none was so contest'd: 900
 He who his father Cœlus cruel mauled
 To gain his throne, when he in turn was ta'en
 By the Olympian, Jupiter himself
 When Demogorgon—by the son of Maia
 Heralded, came (as he —of mantled Myth,
 Who hung on Caucasus foretold,) like that
 Made no resistance: fill my pen with fire
 O Muse! and Terror, wait! aspiring after
 That signal hour when for his outlaw'd life
 The Gerent fought with all the might of limbs 910
 E'er-living and indescribable rage
 So that his presence seem'd like flame dissolved

Continual and back penetrating fresh
Into an image flash'd ; thus those princedoms
Bodied with threat unbodied appeared
The time they threat fulfill'd, thaw'd by the strokes
They aim'd at one another, sometimes both
Together smiting then the three would seem
Destructive lightnings at right angles met
Disparting back unto his cloud charging 920
Again for more ; then grinded they the winds
Whirling or thund'ring down, or hurling up
Their gleamy faulchions, trampling each the ground
Spurning yet keeping : thus wreak'd they their all
Constant, yet more for ever in reserve
More ruinous from which was no appeal
Unto a higher ; one or th' other must
Sink conquer'd, which ? the holy angels thought
Of such fierce combatants well met before
But direr now : detesting and detest 930
Mutual they judg'd for doom, bottomless Void
Assigning one and an eternal wreck
Of all his being ; the other or if he
Imperishing were found down sink they should
Same time inextricable to that sea
Shoreless through all the heaven-assailing waves
Unto the bottom : " Thus ! " said Uriel, and—

Melpomene he smote! Vast to the core
Shivering sunk when down mis-spent it came;
And "Thus!" cried his offensor sending down 940
Tempestuous cloud that shut them all from sight
A moment, then the vagued Vast again:
Thus awful they dimming the stars, shaking
The Universe; the terrors of their looks
Unbearable to all if up they dared
Through the red ragged storms at them to glance;
At last the strife remitted, but for time
Less than one instant when to it again
Frowning they put: now, lo! now Uriel is—
His foot upon the threshold and with huge 950
And pond'rous blow meets Lucifer's advanced
Weapon so well that right, right through he cuts;
He flies defenceless all the outer walls
Fill'd with belligerents, the outlets of
The citadel beleagued, some half-way won:
With all the outworks all their engines lost
Immediate they were turn'd—as once before
With such effect; remorselessly they smote
Column and capital, a hideous roar
Perpetual: with as incessant mind 960
The renegades in turn deploy'd such means
As there to them were left often in blaze

Outbursting where the Holy least expect
 But still inutile ; oft to dispossess
 Some corner they essay'd and wondrous feats
 Were done by either : but, O ! who shall rive
 That solid, keyless place ? God and none other
 Said they, so strong those adamantine walls
 What reek they these ? yet on continually
 Fire-hail was pour'd upon the plated doors 970
 Ready to take if when each trial o'er
 Aught open stood. Clio ! relate their names
 The most distinguish'd who that famous time
 Stood forth amongst the angels when they rushed
 Forward with Sacrael ; Rhytoronon first
 Confronting Baal—presently o'erthrown
 If not quite finish'd, him they rescued ; to
 Pathrine Apollyon owed much although
 A shield was interpos'd ; nigh dead was Oth
 From the redoubted Eunymo ; and ten 980
 Chief-rulers from Prospal and Mazinor
 Fled, but were met by Eusthynes, Mazob
 And Theophestus ; the renown'd Crothor,
 Phalton, Vathec, Dremos Abaddon slew
 And Ziphroth ; other noted were that time
 In valors deed ; Atrine and Barachos
 And Athbrascantes thrice their numbers drove

With ghastly gashes out; whilst Nepamon
 Smote seven successively purpled the ground
 With gushing streams; these the distinction won 990
 To head the batteries incessantly
 Play'd, when from an embrasure Mulciber
 Unguarded looking out himself a prey
 Fell to them. Long the tale of risks they ran
 Firing concert together; oft the roofs
 Scaling they met the warders at their posts
 Unsleping, and resum'd.

Now Lucifer

A secret council held; within a shrine—
 Unknown but to himself, with cunninge wrought 1000
 More latent than the Golden Chambers worked
 For the superior gods, he on a throne
 Sate royal still and thus the business sped.
 “Despair not potents yet—hard though the day
 Against us goeth, but retire with me
 To your profoundest thoughts there shall ye find
 Such big rebellion to high heaven as leave
 Us no alternative, ye gods! egress
 If unto one yet possible to none
 Beside myself: and time an end shall make 1010
 Even of our towers assail'd as these assail.
 The watch have well-nigh given, and but for ye,

O princes! carrying high the head the hosts
 If not surrender'd lassid grown, or worse
 Despairing of the issue down their arms
 Long since had thrown. Even if we forsook
 All hope, if I even my crown despaired
 Yet would I wear it 'till the moment came
 For the dire ravishment. Immortal gods
 Unmov'd I look with the consummate scorn 1020
 I ever look'd; nothing from me detracts
 My high prerogative, highest to hate
 Subservience to another. Now our Guest
 Answer, what in this new extremity
 Remains undone."

Then Baal—all besmeared
 With crimson, said, Apollyon sitting mute,
 "Service were his who at this solemn time
 Sagely could answer that, amidst all our
 Distractions; nor this one the least that thou 1030
 Whose part it were to show, request of us
 What way—if one remaineth yet to take.
 From ill to worse we journey, this the worst
 Dreadful to think that when we promis'd much
 Least is perform'd the puissant powers within
 This confine shut for whom ascent to heaven
 Was thought still possible—th' arrangement made.

I list as well dost thou the routous noise
 Of our great arlablasts and reckon time
 Anxious how long these last defences stand 1040
 Such outburst, for—a difference between
 These and the walls of God, down they must go
 And with them fate necessitous to all,
 For what avails our skill such arms to forge
 Or use like these? behold! we strike, we hew
 God's armies and throw down but harm none can
 Whilst they are turn'd upon us with such wounds
 As few may bear and live. If time there were
 For speculation now good cause have we
 The system of our policy to review 1050
 From the beginning; something wrong there is
 Low at the root, alas! the search were late
 Even if possible: thus we are smit
 Though the first smiters. Who such peerless height
 Of daring in our enemy could expect?
 As we have witness'd; or in God such power?
 For he inspireth if He doth not deign
 To lead: O Lucifer! misreckon'd there,
 God truly is above us proof to fate
 If yet not Fate which now I much suspect, 1060
 The more irreconcilable as thou
 Arch-gerent ever art; nor I deplore

But still our eyes to thee continual turn
 If not for succour at the least advice
 Which shall amend us: to this pass we 're brought
 Now is the time thy excellence to prove."

"Well said;" Apollyon cried drawing his breath
 With difficulty in such piteous plight
 Had Parathæel left him; "now great act
 Thou Lucifer! is necessary, more 1070
 Than e'er, let those who saw Death say 'tis worse
 Than angry God to see or to endure;
 For this wert thou design'd foremost of gods
 And separated as it were: put forth
 For our captivity more than thou hast—
 E'en to the pitch of our afflicting need
 Deliv'ring: if thou God imagin'd thine
 Already duell'd when from him thou gained'st
 Thy millions surely Uriel's not above
 Thy boasted strength if to the earnest brought, 1080
 This at the least was promis'd. What can we
 More than is done? no more; not one a blow
 Harder than hath been stricken hopes to strike
 And few so hard since these our dol'rous wounds
 Disabling. 'Twas by no default of ours
 Arch-potent! that we lost; whene'er we lost
 Compulsion overpower'd us; for myself

Dishearten'd are my hosts to impotence
Of mind as well as body, and but for
Politic carriage if the heavens they fell 1090
Scarce would they keep in hand their fatal arms,
Fatal they are, prescribe them how we will,
Use in what manner and with best exploit,
With strength heaven-given the enemy to use
Infinite better puts them : we 're abased
Even by our own auxiliars, delivered
Unto destruction. Ask and now what gain
Have we ? nor rash I speak when this I say
None but a loss deplorable which way
We turn distractful looks now to our last 1100
Extremity arriv'd : who this foretold
To us in heaven had on the spot been stoned
Predicting. Thou to rule 'twas given, rule !
As dispensation unto us shall bring."

Then Baal added : "Lucifer ! thou hast
Heard : thou so long proudly secure subserve
These accidents to glory as behoves
One who disdain'd an equal ; out with all
Thy strength of body, soul, so that henceforth
We know thy utmost, it may chance suffice 1110
For our redemption of the which we else
Truly despair nor marvel thou for we

Have done what in us lay ; if thou also
 Hast thine declare ! that we the worst may know
 And knowing bear : worse misery were ours
 Hoping to be deceiv'd when last when most
 Fondly we hoped ; of this complaint we make
 That all all all thy schemes frustrated are
 Thy latest in the bud if Uriel wins
 This day : O loss incalculable if 1120
 He needs must win ; hope is thenceforth extinct,
 The gods expos'd to more contemptuous wrong,
 Eternally in power of those we hate
 Hating, or oh ! despising us in turn :
 Expose thee, Emperor ! in all the blaze
 Of thy prime majesty or we are—lost."

"Tis so," rejoin'd Apollyon, "we 're bereaved
 Entirely but for this : in this recess
 Truth may, nay needs be told ; th' allied gods
 Are all incomp'tent to the task in hand. 1130
 We urge thee Lucifer ! this living death's
 Intol'able, we 're buried to our shame
 In grave self-made. O thing beyond belief!
 That we are thus abandon'd and given o'er
 By that renown'd Viceroy who once upon
 Jehovah turn'd defying on the back
 And promis'd in the hearing of the gods

To meet him and the seven archangels too
Conq'ring the whole: on our embattled hosts
The angels rush'd but down, wrested our arms, 1140
Turned to disadvantage all we wore,
And killed us by millions; Uriel he
Alone dares Lucifer engage and with
Effect; well may we dread unless more than
Thou hast achiev'd thou doth ridiculous
To make him in the sight of all who stand
For fear aloof: this were the heart to cheer
Of all thy foll'wers who in turn would fall
With like result in adamantine proof
Of soul upon the adversary, spurned 1150
Innumerable legions to the ground,
Or fled in wild discomfiture: O God!
Mace in thy mighty hand this instant forth
Go! so thou shalt anticipate the time
Compulsive, and assuredly postpone."

Then Lucifer—the light upon him broke
Of sure experience ne'er thenceforth to be
A moment in his agitated mind
One moment discontinued, spake; to this
Persisting Pride had Hope minister'd; to 1160
The Throne of God he thought to mount and all
Its posts pull up or more confirming seat

But now first time th' emergent case in which
 He stood was visible: for Uriel he
 Hardly suffic'd,—for Uriel's those his hosts
 In no way equal, thus unparalleled
 Destruction was at hand. Coop'd as they were,
 And now disjointed all his latest joints;
 Where aid he sought reflections only found
 Or bold incitement unto that he knew 1170
 Above him, thus was he as well by talk
 Troubled as Conscience, Th' Undying Worm
 Troubled her much but only as in dream,
 Now with the liveliest reproaches she
 Adds, yet betraying not to what he fell
 But highest head maintaining he replied,
 "Now both my last attend! nor counsel, nor
 Yet consolation: is it unto this
 Arriv'd that when your contributions fail
 I am defam'd? ye arm'd with forgeries 1180
 Of temper'd brass, cuirasses, mail that none
 Had they their furniture defended as
 I mine such wounds as yours the others rued.
 Tax ye yourselves as well the timid hosts
 Motion'd to infidelity when faith
 I sought by ev'ry means in them t' impulse
 For war's occasion. What deliv'rance now

Can ye expect? if forth in all my power
 From some postal I drive over the hosts
 Engirdling overthrown, who following 1190
 With my huge strides an equal pace could keep
 Or with my pinions? the time I wide
 Ravag'd, for flight out of the question is
 E'en could we fly: for Uriel I am armed—
 Though with ill chance my blade in twain was stroke
 Last time, another left. But what avails?
 Let me confess th' archangels' lives above
 All accident, for aye we all might fight
 Self-rais'd and thence inconsequently, but
 What if I won? abject ye hardly heave 1200
 The head or if presumptuously address
 Despairful language, or demeaning speech
 Unto your Paramount: dispose me not
 At your good wills; I am deceiv'd, I hoped
 Most noble things where others have been found.
 Mine acts are in heaven's chancelry; Michael
 Gloriel and Hadriel have suffer'd far
 Too much for silence; Uriel, Sacrael ask
 And they shall grant many a cruel blow
 For them sore-bruising fell,—they have my last 1210
 Henceforth strike I 'gainst none but glowing God,
 'Tis He I war with, if with less I warred

Only for ye ; not one of the seven thrones
 As high as mine I pass them with contempt
 For the Supreme : war on my own account
 Now will I wage, how, and in what brave sort
 It pleaseth me alone. Lawful it is
 For ye also to war each for himself
 If so it pleaseth ; ye have lost enough
 T' incite ye by no coming short of mine." 1220

Thus he decisive, breaking up that board—
 Amaz'd and mute so strange it seem'd to them
 His resolute resolve, retiring slow
 From oft his abdicated throne by way
 Shown but to him by Night : deep underground
 Through caverns longer than the one beneath
 Tænarus, or the long Campanian, or
 That one near Acheron in Epirus found
 Thoughtful he pass'd, through all the principles
 Terrestrial and sub-coelar bound around 1230
 The outer circle of the sun as 'twere
 In embryo order : what the poets feign
 Of their outrageous chaos (older than
 Vesta but not as some have daring thought
 Con-seminal with God, or caus'd by God,)
 Latent he saw scarce seeing, through that bound
 He penetrated down ent'ring a third

Well guarded, then turn'd he for who that sight
 Could bear and live ? his Fate, his horrid Fate
 Risen from the centre : " Who ? " cried he, " or what
 Awful ! art thou ? " the while his burning eyes [1240
 Œdipus-like he tore lest evermore
 They that beheld : sepulchral were the tones,
 Æacus, Minos, Rhadamanthus when
 United they condemn'd a soul unto
 A worse than Tantalus his doom spoke not
 So terrible, " Thy Dira, I, Dira ! "
 It answer'd, " Come, thou Dead ! thou Living-dead : "
 Night boding heard that more than ghostly talk
 And gathering her force the two approached 1250
 When the Arch-potent heard ; wordless with her
 Conversing for brief space at last he cried
 " All, all is lost ; detested Prodigy !
 Then where is Death ? "

" In this deep dungeon long
 For thee I waited," said embodying Grime
 No mortal can conceive to paint ; he that
 Felt as ten adders at his vitals, stung
 To madness ; " Ever-living might of God,"
 Then Lucifer cried out, " thou reignest through 1260
 This mis-created brain ; avenging God !
 What 's living in my brain, and in my heart

And crawling through my veins as in contempt
Tracking my kingly soul, speak Loathesome!"

"I

Am thy unnat'ral child on Destiny
This evil day begotten."

"Dira! thou!

And down I trample thee, down, down," with strength
Equivalent and more the rooted sun 1270
Plucking he pull'd and all the orbed mass—
For it was orbed hollow and blown up
Like a great bubble when it drove from heaven,
The whole he drew: so Titan; so also
He who the Delphian tripod all the way
To the Ismenion brought great pines uptore
From Mount Ceta when in his dying pangs;
He too who carried off the gates of Gath
Hight Atlas by the heathen, when their bars
He mightily, and when at Dagon's feast 1280
Those pillars whereupon his ample roof
Depended, slain the princes of Ashdod,
Ekron, and Askalon: and Lucifer
Plucked but once wresting the stubborn poles
With such an importunity that they
Strong though they were as adamant no more
They that resist than flax the touch of fire,

Him they confess'd asserting to his height
 The privilege of gods o'er matter then
 In list against him enter'd, overthrown 1290
 From all the bases, the rebelling powers
 Above in the calamity involved
 By that great suicide who—labour done,
 The merit found rewarding weight full good
 Whole continents upon him thund'ring down;—
 But no deep sleep for him; the philtre which
 The never-sleeping dragon set to rest;
 Tremendous Styx which whosoe'er amongst
 The gods had tasted one whole year were sent
 To senseless lethargy,—if he the whole 1300
 River had drunk and every drop that flows
 In Lethe it suffic'd not: he had seen
 That dreadful Dira, the Original
 Sin, his reflected shade; Necessity
 It was, but name not Lycophron, Rhamnuse
 Emaciated, ghastly, with blood-shot
 Eyes from their holes depending, iron whips—
 Or whips of scorpions knotted, chains, and hell-
 Lit torches nor Vengeance: close at his side
 That more than phantom stood, between the life 1310
 That was, and death which was the life to come
 Itself the mediate link, strange, terrible

And nameless : who shall utter ? call the ghosts
Seated within the Lebadæan Cave
There they shall answer, but this one if all
The universe demanded from the Throne
Of Heaven, from Earth, the Pit, or from all three
Yet would not answer : look ! 'tis burning Burn,
A gory Gloom, an everlasting Death,
Damnation : oh tremendous ! now the bonds 1320
The nerves are sever'd, snapp'd ; convulsive, throed
He dies to live, within him and without
Looks living Death with Lucifer, O God !
Incorp'rate, re-imag'd, that Dira, and
Night for a spoil dividing : once before
He saw with the gross eyes (so here to speak,)
Now with the oculars beyond the reach
Of the abandon'd soul : oh evil ! since
Thy first beginning three short days suffice
For this curs'd consequence : O shock ! ten great 1330
Torpedoes shocked reader less thy frame
Than that his soul, within the moment more
Crowded than e'er in centuries before :
Oh ! what a wound was then ; no murder-grave
E'er clos'd on one like that, bodily wounds
Mortal the mortal dies, the soul receives
More infinitely mortal and would die

How gladly it would die! and there was Death
Devouring the Arch-anarch's body but
Leaving untouch'd the metamorphosed Soul 1340
O how it thirsted! he who Pelops slew
Serving unto the gods, with hunger plagued
Perpetual never the pomegranate bough
Loaded with luscious fruit, and—plagued with thirst,
Refreshful water mantling to his chin
Desir'd so dear: he look'd at one and turned
His eyes, the other fell upon them and
From that he also turn'd but evermore
Both were in view: oh! cover me, thought he,
Night! now no more for like a shade of shade 1350
Vacant she vanish'd vertigoed away:
They also vanish'd the uniting Three
Without remission through the outer spheres
Speeding hell-ward: inexpiable hate
Theirs all his angels—one had not escaped
That executorial, following behind.
The Holy—well-advis'd, upon the wing
Soaring full-high on the Rebellious saw
Perdition unappeasable swoop down
Unto the surfeit: maledictions then 1360
Were heard that all posterity would shock
Were I to utter what; dark Hecate! thou

Heard them as well thy snaky locks erect
 Thine for the horror : infamy was his
 They cried, eternally the trusting gods
 Betray'd, now damn his soul, which presently
 Ampler than ever lavish'd forth with Death—
 Which they all tasted, and one ne'er before
 Seen nor imagin'd : once the sun went back
 Be-smitten had the sun that figure seen 1370
 He had dissolv'd away with more than a
 Numidian poison thaw'd but sun was none—
 Whether by the sole act of Lucifer
 Or by an impulse that so dread a thing
 Should be within the centre soon as that
 Fell in a common wreck upon them then
 That moment heaving, urging for the life—
 Like one whose life is lost if out the whole
 Stomach come not, at last with might and main
 It burst asunder ; far as they could fly 1380
 Away the fragments went : then all was fused,
 What heavenly principles of things as had—
 And many had, the Chaos firm withstood
 Were overcome or spoilt : the golden trees
 Bearing gold apples—which some fablers feign
 The goddess-queen unto her consort gave
 A marriage gift, by Ægle and her two

Most watchful sisters and the dragon kept
 Beyond the ocean, these surviv'd though changed
 Like the fair fruit which Proserpina in 1390
 Unlucky hour wand'ring Avernian woods
 Pluck'd eating seven plum'd pips,—description these
 Pass, as the groves surpassing Cairo's, or
 The groves romantic orange, citron, clove,
 With tamarisks, and sycamores and such
 Tall stately palms as in the Tropics grow;
 Or those which he whom the Ægyptians thought
 Superior to the greater-gods of Greece
 Lycæan Pan possessed; essenced flowers
 Like the amomum, roses found like those 1400
 Of sainted Francis of Assizi grown
 Without one thorn, baccar, acanthus, and
 Such Indian and Sabæan grasses as
 The Bacchic tigers eat, and such as fringed
 The fam'd Peneus, these were all decayed
 And lost for want of the celestial dews
 Long time before:—but chief to this remained
 The rubyfied rocks and radiants rare
 That glistening to the skies like icebergs when
 The setting sun illuminates them rose; 1410
 O fold mine eyes Calliope! I scarce
 Endure thy catalogue, acanticone

Alalite, analcine, augite, bildstein,
 Botryolite, cornelian, celestine,
 Datolite, dipyre, moonstone, pyrochlore,
 Plasma, prase, pyrope, quartz, scherbenkobalt,
 Sideroschizolite, sun-opallite,
 Talc, telluret, tincal, endellion,
 Feldspar, fluor, fulgurite, garnet, blende
 With all their sapphirine and satin shades, 1420
 Inwoven purples, paly plumy pearls,
 And others fail, sardonyx, sardius,
 Chrysoprasus and chrysolite, topaz,
 Amethyst, jacinth, beryl ill-explain
 The wonders: the rich jewels we admire
 Were common stones the least expressly pure
 Amongst them all, which—to combustion turned,
 Went diverse, Earth amongst one rounding mass
 Of venting, vap'ring, issuing, igneous stuff:
 But a most precious relic of its state 1430
 Primordial, O Queen! that time sustained,
 Muse! let me now relate, nor Midas smile
 But when the Teucrian tutelars above
 Ride high with the full moon to Westminster!
 There in the Coronation-chair 'tis found,
 That stone Aurora unto Tithonus
 One morning at the foot of Ida showed,

And he to Brito who—forewarn'd, set sail
 Before the fall of Troy and to these Isles
 Their true palladium brought; Ierne first 1440
 Receiv'd and witness her Dardanian harp,
 Next Caledonia (th' Ætolian king
 In Caledonia slew the brawny boar,)
 England the seat of Empire last, behold!
 Upon our towers the grasshopper we mount
 In mem'ry of the finder: Empress hail!
 Augusta—higher than the Quirites boast,
 Thou the chief blood of Teucer, Priam was
 Th' usurping second, yet within those veins
 The Roman blood, and now from Cyrrha's grot 1450
 No draught I need a-read thy line divine,
 Thy foremost fortune: let who dare gainsay
 Urania often from her orb descends
 Admiring when—the city lapp'd in sleep,
 Thy loving laureat dazzled unto her
 That faticidal stone with pride reveals;
 Then the old Abbey gloams and all the line
 Of crowned kings past and to come appear;
 Then 'tis the sons of Belial think they see
 Unwonted lightnings whilst the virtuous late 1460
 Aurora—flashing through the midnight streets,
 Incontinently lightens to their homes.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK VII.

THE ARGUMENT.

This Book opens with the introduction of Religion who furnishes the outline of much that follows. The revelation of the Trinity. God the Son proceeds out of heaven inhabiting all the worlds which Lucifer had ruined and Chaos drawn forth. The creation of Adam and Eve. The Fall, and a brief history of the Adamites unto the Deluge.

The scene is in heaven, commencing with the fourth day, the book concluding with the sixth.

BOOK VII.

BLESSED be thou Religion! in the east
My polar star whether on shining seas,
Or with the canvass torn the mast well-nigh
O'er board the helm unmanageable of Hope
On breakers driven; or where my subject steps
Loit'ring anigh the footstool of the throne
I bask within the smile our gracious Queen
Knows to dispense with such a grace—my heart
Inspir'd to ecstasy; or world-direct
Barefooted palmer with but staff and scrip— 10
The last hard crust consum'd, thou sweetest Maid,
Divinest! still my fainting faith reviv'st;—
Yea, bless'd be thou! who whilst these songs I chant
Before th' Eternal Throne accompanying stand'st

With look devout, the harpist raising to
 The theme sublime, th' Hereditary King,
 The Thunderer—in Unity before
 The angels tuned an anthem, list'ning mine :
 Continue song—so long with vasty space
 Beyond expanse conversant, but with change 20
 From inexpressible exploits that I
 But, but for thee had paralyz'd been found
 A new Bellerophon, or may-be torn
 In other Rhodope by other mob
 Than the fam'd Thracian tore ; Heaven's war is sung,
 The Earth's, now lift me up adoring to
 The cause of that great final war in Hell
 Mankind involv'd :—but ere the seal of Death
 On all mankind we break O thou ! refresh
 At Zion's Helicon and let me drink
 The ever-living water, much I thirst. 30

Now had the Victors from the finish'd wars
 With joy triumphant through the gilded Gates
 Of welcoming Heaven return'd, unto the Lord
 Of Glory coming with report of that
 Dire deed of the Arch-princedom when he rent
 The sun asunder.—From his vaultless height
 The All-surveying through the skies serene
 Look'd lighting out and all created things

Consider'd : far within himself the King 40
Triunal thought ; then the shechinah saw
Divine abstraction, worshipping around
The Inaccessible, the Secret God ;
The seven archangels veiling worshipp'd where
He sate paternal Deity on his
Thron'd Throne, the billions glittering around
Guarded in godly silence ; Zephyr—more
Balmy than was the occident that bore
For Eros Psyche to his palac'd place,
Paus'd first since he was born ; the nymphs of sea 50
And of the rivers that the poets call
Tethys and her fair daughter Amphitrite,
And silver-footed Thetis, Thoä,
Panope, Pherusa, Cymodoce,
Callianira, Mæra, Cymothoe,
Melita, Doto, Glauce, Galatea,
Janira, Dexamene and the rest
More beautiful than Venus in the veil
Wove by the Graces,—the Phantasians—
(Fleeter than was that sacred hind whose hoofs 60
Were brass, horns gold,) which peopled all the parked
Palatinates of paradise in vale,
Or on the hills, or mountains, Dryads called,
Or Hamadryads, Orestiades,—

And all that carried in their helpful hands
The Amalthean urns from which were shed
Replenishment, and bloom, and liquid love,
And shapeless rainbows over the parterres
Painting their passions on the peerless flowers,
Or floating on the south the picturesque 70
Or grand with vernal charms or cloud enhanced ;—
All these as well the Pandionian birds
That made sweet music—the bulbul the like
Never to Hafez and Sadi,—envied
Were they by Juno's peacocks for their plumes ;
Fountains like Aganippe, Hippocrene,
More limpid or than Arethuse, forgot—
All these forgot their offices, their song,
Their warbling flow ; e'en Time itself was stopped—
Like a reach'd river when a radiant frost 80
Invisibly puts forth or passeth down,
Streaming it stopp'd ; the dial of the heavens—
Made with two orb'd suns—the one cut through
The centre for the index, nothing marked,
No shadow but the rather pal'd all o'er
As did the upper æther with the light
That gradual came forth from out the place
Most Holy : unremember'd was the day
When in the orient Day like that arose

Turning the twilight with emblazon'd hands 90
 Behind the blazon'd balustraded hills
 Till even: O! what cloudless skies were then,
 And soundless streams, and seas, and watchful winds,
 The angels bending breathless whilst the Lord
 Apart, Alone, First, Greatest, with Himself
 In all his Majesty express retired.
 The Lord of angels; The Eternal, The
 Before eternity; the Great Unborn;
 Lord of the thunders; Monarch sole of gods;
 Life of all life; The All-beholding; The 100
 Uncircumscrib'd, Omnipotential,
 Just, and Consistent, True, and only God
 Put off at length the veil; heaven, though prepared,
 Sunk with surprise to see, the stars were faint
 Half-falling and the whole embodied Round
 Ravish'd with rapture to a tremor turned:
 In the clear space above the fields of light
 In ether that beyond all ether shone
 Where yet no sun had overlaid, no light
 Before was kindled, in that heavenly space— 110
 Vacant but for bless'd God Jehovah to
 The heavens wholly reveal'd: O Empress! thou—
 Pious, hast often—on the bended knee
 Contemplating, beatitude attained,

To thee, O Queen! therefore Calliope—
 Supported by her train, for thee alone
 Calliope the golden Gordian chord
 Also adoring her divinest notes
 Strikes now with hallow'd hand.

“Go!” said The Word

Unto God's only Son—begotten not [120
 Made, then first time to all the wond'ring host
 Of angels loud proclaim'd, “Mine only Son
 Before all worlds! Thou God of God! Thou Light
 Of Light! Engender'd of the Father! mount
 Thy chariot and beyond Our battlements
 With thousand thousands driving order Thou!
 Lo! I—as when the heavens created were,
 Even I am with Thee, and the Holy Ghost
 Proceeding from Us.” 130

The empyreum shook
 When he made ready answer, “Lo! I come,”
 And through the sacred street the archals, and
 Innumerable angels—none behind
 Remaining in their midst onward past He
 Majestic borne, through the crystalline sky
 Riding in visible glory; at that sight
 Prone either side they worship striking loud
 Sackbut and harp: from the wide open doors

Of pictur'd pearl they drove ; a radiant sun 140
 God met as it sprung forth inhabiting
 At once with blessed beings, woods and streams
 And mountains still adorn'd : with love divine
 Others were made complete His vital word
 Sufficing : thus—God's active labour urged,
 Th' organic frame and fabric of the spheres
 With high intelligences were informed
 And more—ennobled : wisest the intent
 Imprintings different made ; some more inspired
 For cold and some for heat, others between 150
 Their vigorous essence found in tepid gleams
 Moon-like, but blissful all : thus were the powers
 Of the extraneous universe unrolled,
 Where'er Imagination roams God spread
 A smiling happiness or solemn joy
 In best variety : moments were weighed
 As ages, ages unto others seemed
 But moments, and the circuits they described
 Unbounded unto man, to them—if not
 Confin'd, a pleasant journey : light some gave 160
 Others receiving or like mazy gold
 Or shaded silver lest their weaker eyes
 Should feel offence, nor less in bounties rich
 Herbs, fruits, and flowers, and a perennial spring

And autumn own'd the whole ; no winter then
Lock'd Nature pining up, no summer scorched
Like sin her guiltless breast but all was plain
Unviolated beauty, luxe, and love :
Thus lib'ral was bestow'd, the buds revived
Unto the beams of heaven, the continents 170
Freshen'd put on, and all the genial hours
Their opening blossoms blew ; but when this earth
And all the ruin'd radiates from the sun—
Now spinning here now there, and now full stop,
Elohim saw, or seem'd first time to see,
Earth, water, fire and air one gen'ral mass
By Chaos kneaded to a lawless lump
Of blunted, bigot principles at war
One with the other, in his course God stopped
Put back the golden Zones where now they lie— 180
Where Euclid could not reach, and said, “ Be still.”
And still there was, poised the central, poised
All his loose parts : then from his bright abode—
Before from even the archangels hid,
A spacious Vast that made the vast appear
Almost as nothing, visible wing'd out
The Holy Spirit : who shall image God ?
But ye who have his testimonial to
Your spirit ye are sons, behold ! He winged

The Holy Spirit spreading ; marvellous [190
 That speechless spreading ; heaven seem'd then from
 Itself to travel out, or like a scroll [heaven
 Of lucent light unroll'd far far beyond
 A dire and dismal blank ; calm calmest Power
 Celestial sate, and the remotest bound
 Quickening reach'd and rul'd ; Disorder then
 Retir'd into the unapparent, mute
 Ruin went after ; Void shrank silent back,
 And heady Hell its farther would have burst :
 Then was the firmament—which roofs our world 200
 As if with heaven, stretch'd out, the liquid air
 Surrounding all the Ball. Calliope !
 Now for the silver lyre that to the earth
 Awhile belongs, not that by him they called
 O shame ! thy son affected but the lyre
 Fam'd for the golden string (reserv'd for One
 Unutt'rably renown'd,) aforetime heard
 In Salem, destin'd to be heard anon
 Then laid for ever.—At the voice of God
 The waters move with a resurgent pulse 210
 From off this orb tumultuously upheaved
 Unto one certain and appointed place
 Obedient to the fiat, “ Land let be :”
 Then from the ebbing deeps the mountains rose,

And land appear'd, and em'rald verdure grew,
 Herb pleasant and the fruit-trees good in kind
 Yielding their yield, with carpeting of grass
 Delightful green, and od'rous shrubs and flowers :
 And when God call'd the dazzling sun broke forth
 Like a young bridegroom from his chamber, light 220
 Of morning, to the Occident in course
 Rejoicing there to meet again the Even
 With lights nocturnal, and the argent moon
 Rulers of signs and seasons, days and years :
 The water next brought forth the thing with life
 Swarming innumerable finned fish
 With spangled scale, or oaring it in boats
 Of lightsome shell ; the fowl they also fledged
 At once on high ; there likewise came the land
 Inhabitants all in their order good ; 230
 Not those of land or sea which reptiles were—
 Hyleosaurians of which the rames
 Buckland discourseth, or those saurs with necks
 Ophidian, or with jaws wider than are
 The crocodiles as arm'd ; these verily
 By Lucifer conceiv'd and things beside
 With them consisting, great carniv'rous fish—
 No beast hath yet been found ; the tardigrades
 And their congenitors from the Bresils

To the geologists brought herbiv'rous were 240
And harmless as were all Elohim made.

Thus ended God creation all the sphere
Diurnal finish'd to the hymning harps
Of angels fill'd with admiration, earth
Comparing to Elysium, and when
The morning shone again an ode they tuned
To magnify the Maker of the worlds
Who said and it was done: harmonious sound
Filled the firmament all new-born things
In rapture joining; the resplendent sun 250
Coursing aloft melodious drove his wheels
Vibrating to the music from the frame
Of universal Nature, the deep sea
Reciprocating back in bated base
From the profoundest, and with choral voice
The mystic elements from hidden shrines
Acknowledg'd their Restorer utt'ring praise.

Thus had the sixth successional of time
As reckon'd by the Hebrews when the son
Of Amram in the Moabitish hand 260
Of "The Beginning" wrote,—the sixth had risen,
Six times the Spirit wav'd those wondrous wings
When God to all his angels said, "A man
In Our own Image We will make that here

He have dominion ; him We up will raise
 Between the fallen powers, unfaltering
 To stand, or sinning fall as it shall please
 Only himself, heaven for his high reward
 Death for the punishment."

God said ; but O ! 270

O who shall Adam sing ? perfect, god-like
 Upon th' enamell'd ground as there in all
 The person of his Maker forth he came ;
 Not from a tree as the Arcadians tell,
 Nor as the Javans by a Titan formed
 And—animated with the solar fire,
 Offensive to the God Cybele reared
 In secret ; nor as ignorant moderns hold
 Wild as was Orsus, or those apes they call
 "Men of the woods !" but perfected in all 280
 His thoughts, his ways, the first, the prime of men
 Such as ne'er woman bore—Hyperion's son
 Nor he Hyperion, nor of Myrrha born
 Adonis, or the son of Peleus—killed
 By Paris, or Hæphestion in a brawl ;
 Nireus loveliest of the Grecian race,
 Or any one beside, or bond, or free
 Of his posterity : the mountains through
 The loving mists look'd down, the airs hung o'er

Him moveless—mad with joy, and all the world 290

Spell-bound acknowledged at once her lord

And master: passion and the sense of change

He knew not but with more than piercing eye

Turning to heaven took in the whole at once:

O Muse! if any words had power thy words

Rock'd the orb'd Earth to hear; the mem'ry Earth

Yet keepeth though within her well-nigh dead

And gone, for dark and wanton was thy youth

Charg'd with uncounted crime, thy middle age

Dishonour'd. Nymphs of Solyma! the Prince 300

Of Peace, the Great Restorer shall be sung

The Second Adam to sublimer strains

And hasten, haste! now the first witness on

The earth for Adonäi, son of Love,

Delight of Morning, from the Fountain Head

Of Love and Light we sing; the fav'rite of

God born into the early earth whilst yet

The flowers with fragrance fill'd the spicy Spring

Shed at his feet her horn with blessing full:

Nor Corybantes, nor Curetes there 310

Nor suckling goats, but of the coming time

The father he—at once to manhood brought

Behold him! then the wilderness was glad,

The solitary place the desert smiled

And blossom'd as the rose ; the fir, the pine,
The box together beautifully grew :
Offspring of Gods ! The Father, and The Son
And Holy Ghost : the forests then broke forth
The mountains joining in a gen'ral shout,

“ O all ye powers of the Lord,” they sung, 320
“ Ye Heavens, Sun, Moon, and Stars ; the Day, the Night,
Dews, Showers, and Winds of God, Waters, and Wells,
Floods, Rivers, Oceans, Earth and all that dwell
In Water, and in Air, and all the Beasts
Bless, bless, and praise the Lord.” The angels then
They also hymned saying, “ All the earth
Doth worship Thee The Father ; unto Thee
All angels cry aloud, the heavens, and all
The powers therein ; to Thee the cherubim
And seraphim continually cry 330
Holy Lord God of Sabaoth ! the heaven,
The earth are full of Thy great Majesty
And Glory : Thou ! the King of Glory, Son
Of the Eternal Father, infinite
Thy Majesty, at the right hand of God
Sitting, we Thee acknowledge : Thou ! also
The Holy Ghost the Comforter this day
We magnify we worship evermore
World without end.”

Thus they the wedded worlds 340

Following, the lilies lifting up their heads,
Reeds and bull-rushes from the copious springs
Of water ; all the myrtle trees put on
The fairest blossoms ; all the flying birds
In wind, the fish in wave, the cattle in
The green rose upward in a mingled voice
Out from their souls of love : from dawn to dark
The whole creation hymn'd, when they returned—
Leaving the spirit Gladness, back to heaven
Resounding to receive. Then brightest wine 350
Brimm'd all the golden chalices outspread
Dazzling upon the citron-tables sphered
Where upon great occasions feast was made—
Feast metropolitan, the Courts of all
The North, South, East, West bid,—that wine which Christ
Unto his saints shall pour, than the Falern
Dearer, or Chian, or than Tenedos,
Wine of no Formian vintage : rich desserts—
That the Tartarian emp'ror's had disgraced,
From off the trees of life laden with fruit 360
Of various kinds as the immortals eat,
Great pommeloës, pomegranates, tufted pines
Like Ceres' diamonded and rubied, more
Luscious than were the Lotophagians joyed

By the returning mariners from Troy
Home long-desir'd forgotten ; cocoas, dates
Finer than Tafilat, and grapes that in
The Sogdian valley grow, or those the spies
Discover'd when they search'd the Promised Land ;
Figs had the senate seen Carthage were saved 370
And Cato's shamed, and olives finer than
The Lycabessos whence Palladian oil,
With bread-like fruits, and all that trailed or hung—
Melons, guavas, o'er the swarded thyme
More than Hymettan, daisied meadows mixed
With vegetable cups of pearl o'erfilled
With manna,—these for a dessert were placed
Ready, with unimagin'd luxuries
Beside, things lavender'd, candied quince,
Gourds, semiluculent jellies, cinnamon 380
Creams, tinctur'd syrups, spiced dainties, and
Elixirs from strange kernels, possets sweet
To plenitude, and others wanting name ;
These well were serv'd, the servers far more fleet
Than Atalanta, or Dyname fair,
Or heavenly-fair Astyoche, or she
The youngest Grace Pasithaë her eyes
Like azure yet more deep, the other two
Had been their humblest handmaids, she that went

For Phœbe Syryn's self—the pride and song 390
 Of all the shepherd plains, the daughters seven
 Divinely form'd—by Niobe the queen
 Above Diana chastest goddess thought,
 Nor worthier ; some like fair Limnoria
 Callianassa, Thalia, Apseudes,
 Amphinome, Amatheia amber-haired,
 Brought in transparent shell the choicer fruits
 Of the deep ocean on the taxed twigs
 Hard'ning to coral calcedonies, and
 Anemonies and sea-cups grown so rich— 400
 So prodigal of bloom that all the gods
 Receiv'd them wondering whilst around their heads
 Chaplets were wreath'd by vestals that no print
 Left of the lucid finger on the leaves
 Of rose or tulip that an essence breathed
 Through the surrounding air. Name not the feasts
 Of Cythera in April when the moon
 Rose new o'er all Achaia : then I wot
 They banquetted the viands rich as rare
 Sharp too their hunger, (our bless'd Saviour said 410
 That heavenly bread and heavenly wine was in
 His Kingdom eat and drunk ;) the woods, the springs,
 Rivers and seas had in their absence been
 Well search'd for this provision, restores

Honied, conserves of the most melting things,
 Crystaliz'd lozenges that diamonds looked
 Or still more sparkling stones, and cakes, and cates
 More balmy than the Idumean balms
 And odoriferous in golden shields,
 Whity opals, great onyxes, and orb'd 420
 Salvers that on the massive sideboards stood
 For asteroids and moons, nor wanted then,
 As if the queen of Elf-land, and the three
 Hesperides, and all the Mænads from
 Out the brown Indian vales, and all that own
 The silver grots Janassa fair, Spio,
 Agave, Ampithoe, Orythea,
 Had cater'd all: with more than lightning feet
 Desire—where'er it went, was followed
 And oft anticipated; like the shade 430
 Of love they followed so light not one
 Of all the spreading flowers a bruise received,
 Only when touch'd the heliotropes gave out
 Fresh perfume: and the concert! (diff'rent from
 That which aforetime for the wasting war
 Was rais'd in celebration,) all the winds
 Even the winds were charm'd, the Sirens had
 They heard their man-seducing strains were thought
 But scrannel, and the same Orpheus thought

Of his excelling own : Euterpe ! thou 440
 Wast then enchanted so that seldom since
 Hath any heard thy flute, what Hermes taught
 The son of fair Antiope the strains
 That won the dolphins such thou could'st not bear,
 Nor those which mov'd the else insensate stones ;
 Choral with psalters, cyth'rons, timbrels, pipes,
 Virginals, vials, tabors, out it gushed
 That music and o'erflowing reach'd the Round
 That girdled all the universe ; it sunk
 Into the soul as light into the sea 450
 Windless and waveless with delight and joy,
 Or like the breath of God into the soul
 Of Adam when the paradise prepared
 For occupation and with right aspect
 Unto the gate of " Judah " duly turned
 A living soul, he felt.

Return to him

Return ! First-Father ; whilst we loiter thus
 The sun hath run his course and Adam found
 Himself alone : his garden he had traced 460
 The trees, shrubs, herbs, he knew, vain moderns knew
 Better than your Linnæus, than Buffon
 The beasts the fish, or he who drown'd because
 Nature so well interrogated in

All but that secret of Eurippus seven
 Times in the day outflowing, even he
 The Stagyrte his master had confessed
 That made him silly, Locke, Galileo too.
 Ye simple! like the Cretans who the tomb
 Of Jove to strangers show'd, O simple! ye 470
 Who with the Book of Genesis in hand
 Acknowledging, to unbelievers grant
 It was not meant geology to teach
 Nor Joshua astronomy, ye cast
 The pearl before the swine which rend you, hear
 Warning while it is time, noviciate
 Assisted as a child that thinks he rides
 Before he even walks: the origin
 Of man is truly told, made perfect in
 The Image of his Maker: History 480
 Profane as well as sacred solveth doubt
 And settles that grave matter, it remained
 For those who call themselves the wise the great
 Philosophers in pride to question both,
 Were God before them they would question God.
 Then Adam slept and whilst he slept the Lord
 Out of his side took Eve: hard 'twere to tell
 The meeting when he 'woke, in ecstasy
 She knelt beside so exquisitely fair

And lovely that with glad surprise he leaped 490
 Unto his feet: her eyes were each a heaven
 The whole contract within the long black fringe
 That bound the blue and in the centre he
 Shone like a god elected to the throne,
 Upon him she look'd as Eunonie buds
 Dropping upon Vertumnus: Aphrodite
 Risen from the waves with all her simple charms
 Nat'ral was better dress'd than if she wore
 Such bracelet as Eriphile, or that
 Phidias added to Minerva's neck: 500
 "O beautiful!" he cried, "beautiful Eve!"
 With that her glossy ringlets parting back
 Over her ivory shoulders in his arms
 With tremulous tenderness he rais'd her up
 Imprinting on her forehead many a kiss
 Of rapt'rous love, pressing her damask cheeks,
 Sustaining all her person in his arms:
 Upon him fell her balmy breath, her heart
 Swimming in fond desire, and O! her speech
 For trilling melody and persuasion soft, 510
 "Adam!" she answer'd echoing back the voice
 Of his own soul, but who shall now express
 The concord? who his sunny shade can catch,
 Or who unto the bale-born blind describe

The gorgeous clouds pil'd on the glassy floor
 Of the wide sea? to curtain in the Sun
 With loving Alia: our Mother this
 The First, the flower of those whom God so fair
 Hath made the feminine; so fair was she
 The pagans calling her Pandora paint 520
 The envious goddesses about her with
 Insidious gifts: none of her daughters came
 To like perfection, (save, O Ladye Queen!
 One at the most,) nor she Acrisius King
 Of Argos vaunted, Alcumena, nor
 Europa; her long hair was melted gold
 Like Hippolita's, such Apelles gives
 His mistress, so the Cyprian, in such locks
 Prided Actea, the surpassing flower
 The last of all the Ptolemies the like, 530
 And O! Euphrosyne thine own confess
 Outdone, Aglaia has. Like memory
 Of a most pleasant dream, Religion! tell—
 Nor heed Eurynome with envy filled,
 Eve's passing excellence; over the earth—
 Suppose it parch'd she rose a golden cloud
 Earth wond'ring how without existence were
 Or joy, or happiness: O most beloved,
 Most beautiful! to man the sun, Eve was



2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525
 526
 527
 528
 529
 530
 531
 532
 533
 534
 535
 536
 537
 538
 539
 540
 541
 542
 543
 544
 545
 546
 547
 548
 549
 550
 551
 552
 553
 554
 555
 556
 557
 558
 559
 560
 561
 562
 563
 564
 565
 566
 567
 568
 569
 570
 571
 572
 573
 574
 575
 576
 577
 578
 579
 580
 581
 582
 583
 584
 585
 586
 587
 588
 589
 590
 591
 592
 593
 594
 595
 596
 597
 598
 599
 600
 601
 602
 603
 604
 605
 606
 607
 608
 609
 610
 611
 612
 613
 614
 615
 616
 617
 618
 619
 620
 621
 622
 623
 624
 625
 626
 627
 628
 629
 630
 631
 632
 633
 634
 635
 636
 637
 638
 639
 640
 641
 642
 643
 644
 645
 646
 647
 648
 649
 650
 651
 652
 653
 654
 655
 656
 657
 658
 659
 660
 661
 662
 663
 664
 665
 666
 667
 668
 669
 670
 671
 672
 673
 674
 675
 676
 677
 678
 679
 680
 681
 682
 683
 684
 685
 686
 687
 688
 689
 690
 691
 692
 693
 694
 695
 696
 697
 698
 699
 700
 701
 702
 703
 704
 705
 706
 707
 708
 709
 710
 711
 712
 713
 714
 715
 716
 717
 718
 719
 720
 721
 722
 723
 724
 725
 726
 727
 728
 729
 730
 731
 732
 733
 734
 735
 736
 737
 738
 739
 740
 741
 742
 743
 744
 745
 746
 747
 748
 749
 750
 751
 752
 753
 754
 755
 756
 757
 758
 759
 760
 761
 762
 763
 764
 765
 766
 767
 768
 769
 770
 771
 772
 773
 774
 775
 776
 777
 778
 779
 780
 781
 782
 783
 784
 785
 786
 787
 788
 789
 790
 791
 792
 793
 794
 795
 796
 797
 798
 799
 800
 801
 802
 803
 804
 805
 806
 807
 808
 809
 810
 811
 812
 813
 814
 815
 816
 817
 818
 819
 820
 821
 822
 823
 824
 825
 826
 827
 828
 829
 830
 831
 832
 833
 834
 835
 836
 837
 838
 839
 840
 841
 842
 843
 844
 845
 846
 847
 848
 849
 850
 851
 852
 853
 854
 855
 856
 857
 858
 859
 860
 861
 862
 863
 864
 865
 866
 867
 868
 869
 870
 871
 872
 873
 874
 875
 876
 877
 878
 879
 880
 881
 882
 883
 884
 885
 886
 887
 888
 889
 890
 891
 892
 893
 894
 895
 896
 897
 898
 899
 900
 901
 902
 903
 904
 905
 906
 907
 908
 909
 910
 911
 912
 913
 914
 915
 916
 917
 918
 919
 920
 921
 922
 923
 924
 925
 926
 927
 928
 929
 930
 931
 932
 933
 934
 935
 936
 937
 938
 939
 940
 941
 942
 943
 944
 945
 946
 947
 948
 949
 950
 951
 952
 953
 954
 955
 956
 957
 958
 959
 960
 961
 962
 963
 964
 965
 966
 967
 968
 969
 970
 971
 972
 973
 974
 975
 976
 977
 978
 979
 980
 981
 982
 983
 984
 985
 986
 987
 988
 989
 990
 991
 992
 993
 994
 995
 996
 997
 998
 999
 1000
 1001
 1002
 1003
 1004
 1005
 1006
 1007
 1008
 1009
 1010
 1011
 1012
 1013
 1014
 1015
 1016
 1017
 1018
 1019
 1020
 1021
 1022
 1023
 1024
 1025
 1026
 1027
 1028
 1029
 1030
 1031
 1032
 1033
 1034
 1035
 1036
 1037
 1038
 1039
 1040
 1041
 1042
 1043
 1044
 1045
 1046
 1047
 1048
 1049
 1050
 1051
 1052
 1053
 1054
 1055
 1056
 1057
 1058
 1059
 1060
 1061
 1062
 1063
 1064
 1065
 1066
 1067
 1068
 1069
 1070
 1071
 1072
 1073
 1074
 1075
 1076
 1077
 1078
 1079
 1080
 1081
 1082
 1083
 1084
 1085
 1086
 1087
 1088
 1089
 1090
 1091
 1092
 1093
 1094
 1095
 1096
 1097
 1098
 1099
 1100
 1101
 1102
 1103
 1104
 1105
 1106
 1107
 1108
 1109
 1110
 1111
 1112
 1113
 1114
 1115
 1116
 1117
 1118
 1119
 1120
 1121
 1122
 1123
 1124
 1125
 1126
 1127
 1128
 1129
 1130
 1131
 1132
 1133
 1134
 1135
 1136
 1137
 1138
 1139
 1140
 1141
 1142
 1143
 1144
 1145
 1146
 1147
 1148
 1149
 1150
 1151
 1152
 1153
 1154
 1155
 1156
 1157
 1158
 1159
 1160
 1161
 1162
 1163
 1164
 1165
 1166
 1167
 1168
 1169
 1170
 1171
 1172
 1173
 1174
 1175
 1176
 1177
 1178
 1179
 1180
 1181
 1182
 1183
 1184
 1185
 1186
 1187
 1188
 1189
 1190
 1191
 1192
 1193
 1194
 1195
 1196
 1197
 1198
 1199
 1200
 1201
 1202
 1203
 1204
 1205
 1206
 1207
 1208
 1209
 1210
 1211
 1212
 1213
 1214
 1215
 1216
 1217
 1218
 1219
 1220
 1221
 1222
 1223
 1224
 1225
 1226
 1227
 1228
 1229
 1230
 1231
 1232
 1233
 1234
 1235
 1236
 1237
 1238
 1239
 1240
 1241
 1242
 1243
 1244
 1245
 1246
 1247
 1248
 1249
 1250
 1251
 1252
 1253
 1254
 1255
 1256
 1257
 1258
 1259
 1260
 1261
 1262
 1263
 1264
 1265
 1266
 1267
 1268
 1269
 1270
 1271
 1272
 1273
 1274
 1275
 1276
 1277
 1278
 1279
 1280
 1281
 1282
 1283
 1284
 1285
 1286
 1287
 1288
 1289
 1290
 1291
 1292
 1293
 1294
 1295
 1296
 1297
 1298
 1299
 1300
 1301
 1302
 1303
 1304
 1305
 1306
 1307
 1308
 1309
 1310
 1311
 1312
 1313
 1314
 1315
 1316
 1317
 1318
 1319
 1320
 1321
 1322
 1323
 1324
 1325
 1326
 1327
 1328
 1329
 1330
 1331
 1332
 1333
 1334
 1335
 1336
 1337
 1338
 1339
 1340
 1341
 1342
 1343
 1344
 1345
 1346
 1347
 1348
 1349
 1350
 1351
 1352
 1353
 1354
 1355
 1356
 1357
 1358
 1359
 1360
 1361
 1362
 1363
 1364
 1365
 1366
 1367
 1368
 1369
 1370
 1371
 1372
 1373
 1374
 1375
 1376
 1377
 1378
 1379
 1380
 1381
 1382
 1383
 1384
 1385
 1386
 1387
 1388
 1389
 1390
 1391
 1392
 1393
 1394
 1395
 1396
 1397
 1398
 1399
 1400
 1401
 1402
 1403
 1404
 1405
 1406
 1407
 1408
 1409
 1410
 1411
 1412
 1413
 1414
 1415
 1416
 1417
 1418
 1419
 1420
 1421
 1422
 1423
 1424
 1425
 1426
 1427
 1428
 1429
 1430
 1431
 1432
 1433
 1434
 1435
 1436
 1437
 1438
 1439
 1440
 1441
 1442
 1443
 1444
 1445
 1446
 1447
 1448
 1449
 1450
 1451
 1452
 1453
 1454
 1455
 1456
 1457
 1458
 1459
 1460
 1461
 1462
 1463
 1464
 1465
 1466
 1467
 1468
 1469
 1470
 1471
 1472
 1473
 1474
 1475
 1476
 1477
 1478
 1479
 1480
 1481
 1482
 1483
 1484
 1485
 1486
 1487
 1488
 1489
 1490
 1491
 1492
 1493
 1494
 1495
 1496
 1



The reflex moon, the Earth enjoying both 540
As satiated to the folded depths ;
Within her eyes her history she read
Day after day then slept as some young babe
Within her guardian angel's ample arms :
"O shut mine eyes!" Earth said each even, "ere
Thine own in sleep be closed, I dissolve
Unto the heart away;" and as in heaven
So likewise on the earth the printless air
Was fill'd with shining Spirits, soft Desires
And Adorations that incarnate went 550
Forth of our Father's and our Mother's soul
Fulfilling their behests; all these would crowd
Around the imag'd Earth, their milky arms
And hands across their heaving bosoms placed,
And so admiring love; but Adam most:
Wand'ring the warbling woods, or where the flowers
In bush and brake and o'er the velvet turf
Invitingly upon each other crowd
The live-long day they went unweeting time
Inquiring and informing; when the chaste 560
Delia from the zenith prompted rest
"O gentle Eve!" said he, and brought her then
Unto the nuptial bower but Phosphor found
Oft-times their mutual looks upon him cast

Watching the rising sun and off'ring up
Pious orison to Almighty God.

Now Eve as cognisant of starry heaven
When Adam of the bless'd Creator spoke
Correctly reason'd, yet such love as his
And absolute entrancement felt not but 570
Kneeling upon her spouse her looks she turned
Exemplar best—still would she have of Him
They worshipp'd there, "For O!" said she, "when first
Myself I found, and these mine eyes about
Inquiring cast no other god saw I
Nor can I realize beyond thee ought
Whom I can love, but as expressing thank
Short invitation make, impulsive bliss
From thee proceeding The Invisible
I praise that with thee—Visible, I exist," 580
Then up she rose and held him in her arms:
So she we read of in the Song of songs
The Rose of Sharon.

Then there came a Dream
Far more renown'd than the Assyrian's, or
Any they told Tiresias, or than any
The Pythonissa: this; a garden filled
With variegated arborescence in
The midst (from which four radiate rivers flowed,)

A stately tree, another at the side 590
 Most sightly: then Jehovah call'd, "Of all
 Eat free, saith God, of everything ye see
 Within the garden but of this one which
 The Tree of Knowledge is, eat ye shall not
 And if—ye die:" then Adam 'woke, "'Tis Eve,"
 Cried he, "none other," who awakening
 She also recapitulates the same.

First then they found how much to God was owed—
 How much they were indebted, singleness
 Of heart he claims, and will be reverenc'd, "O 600
 Fairer than angels!" our forefather cried,
 "My spouse of gladness! still too much engaged
 One with the other, seasonably to warn
 Against idolatry this notice is:
 Eve! thou art my companion, my delight,
 My passion, thus unto my loving heart
 Mingling our souls I clasp thee, unto Him
 Who made us for the dwellers of the earth
 Give all the praise."

One sultry noon reclined 610

Close by a brook their mirror'd faces Eve
 Takes for her theme, "And O!" cried she, "if thus
 In this true glass so beautiful we look
 What are we in reality?" she paused—

" Now let me favour find ! whilst thou hast slept
 One day a wondrous seraph from thy side
 Beckoning converse made of that our dream
 And saith, ' Hath God that Tree so good denied ?
 For if thereof ye eat ye gods become
 Both good by eating taught and evil too 620
 In that ye thus delay delicious meat ; '
 Nor only that, this duplicate so fair
 Which cometh only as we come and goeth
 Away as unsubstantial when we leave
 He saith a picture actual shall become
 And all the world our offspring present fill."
 So said soft Eve with blandishment of air
 Of gesture proof of that forbidden fruit
 That—long desir'd, in secret her had filled.

So Hamlet royal Dane, once look'd as then 630
 Heart-struck lost Adam, back he started, " Oh !
 Eve ! Eve ! what hast thou done ? " cried he, " our dream
 Interpretation had that none may dare
 Gainsay : woe to us ! who is this, this, this,
 This seraph who—so call'd, hath thee deceived ? "

From forth a cypress avenue he came ;
 'Twas Lucifer : bloodshedder ! O thou worst
 Than the Iscariot who if he sold
 The man-God Jesus Christ had yet forbore

Our simple mother ; O thou Judas ! thou 640
Falsest dissembler, Sinon ! O thou wolf
Fleshing a virgin deer ; Ganilion ! thou
Burglar, thou robber, thou enticer, thou
Despoiler, thou defiler, O thou most
Pitiless fiend ! From hell had he returned
To spoil mankind if God he could not spoil
And Eve was thus seduc'd, that innocent
He slyly stole and—as the god who changed
Himself into the grape his end to gain
And gain'd, so he with sugar'd sophistry 650
Assailing covert, to her bower returned
Her pluck'd and broke for ever both the wings :
O merciless apostate ! take my curse
And all the curses of our common-race
Unto thee ; O thou malice-bearer take
Whilst blessing on mine enemies I pour
Abundant, they are men, though merciless
My wrong and wanton-stung, are they not men ?
But thou ! above all angels ! oh thy guilt
Redoubled ever by the distance mounts 660
Too high for God's forbearance : none for thee
Dar'd even if they would—not Christ to pray ;
O thou vile serpent ! thy revenge shall have
Its perfect work. Other heroic lyre

Immortal sounding this Conspirator
This way hath trac'd or I: before the man
Kingly stood he all his original bright
Utterly tarnish'd yet he yet was grand;
As Jove to Semele appear'd with all
His thunders, he to Eve: "The Tree!" he spake 670
To Adam, "boldly take," but he bewailed,
"Disorganiz'd hast thou the heavens," cried he,
"Now earth, begone!" the bad Betrayers past:
Such was the might of Adam ere he fell
Even the Anarchist when he forbid
His presence was abash'd. Alas! what pains
Were his, the sun clomb lab'ring up the sky
And linger'd feeling down, and if the horns
Of the sad moon appear'd none noted, "O!
Lift not thy looks upon me," he would say, 680
"O Eve!" who on his neck lamenting hung,
"Thou, thou hast both undone; we are undone,
Our righteousness is lost, our perfect will
In whom we stay'd and that so long reward
Of every good and perfect gift was ours:
Ingrate! to doubt his truth on which we stood
So surely grounded; by this monstrous act
Death enters we 're destroy'd. Is it not writ
Upon the firmament that thou shalt love

The Lord thy God with all thy heart and mind? 690

For this the stars the holy angels read

Unto us frequent hallowing discourse

Of good and evil; oh! that evil thus—

So guarded from, should come: was not thy faith

Conviction? nothing less it could be with

Such miracles around. Woe, woe to us.”

Prone with her hair dishevel'd Eve was fallen

Upon the grass: so of Bœotian Thebes

The helpless queen changing to stone when all

Her joys were slain: and oh! those virgin tears 700

Phaethusa, Lampethusa ne'er such tears

Inconsolable wept; Serena when—

Sir Calepine away, her dreadful fate

She waited: but at last when she could speak,

“O thou!” cried she, “much injur'd lord in that

I ardently ador'd thee with perverse

Affection; my delight, from whom my soul

Could not refrain although by God forbid,

Above my sex so noble? woe is me!

Thy sight is mine, in all that life requires, 710

Without thee unendurable were life;

O let me to our gracious Author now

With such repentance as I have to give,

God is not deaf,—else mad I die with that

Cruel reflection that though perfect found
 For my defeasance ne'ertheless thou 'rt fined
 Me losing: can th' inexorable law
 Which executes on both my fault be just?"

Thus she at random passionately moved
 For this great trespass, swooning at the last 720
 To pale inanity away; our Sire
 Then thought her doom completed and despaired,
 In his delirium wishing her's his fate
 Or that for her the penalty he paid:
 Thus of fatality took he in turn
 Electing Eve, nor yet by any Fate
 Lachesis, Clotho forc'd. O woman! well
 The poets feign upon thy lips thy looks
 Persuasive Pitho; from the birth of time
 Thou rulest all: the angels string and strike 730
 Their lyres in vain to man when thou art near
 With thy preferred prattle; nay some tell
 Even of angels who their lyres, themselves,
 And God forgot to listen to the soft
 Melodious pulsing of thy harping heart;
 The thought distracts myself what I for thee
 In the green youth endur'd; I rose, I storm'd—
 As he Astræus storm'd, the heavens, and thought
 The gods were all mine own and with them thee,

But O! less careful than the Titan, chains 740
Of iron eschewing as unsightly, chains
Of flowers for them I chose and smiling bound
My idol-prisoners and woman bound
Fallen naked with the folly in her lap;
Ah me! my locks were shorn; seven weary years
I pin'd in prison 'till in manhood strong
I burst the bars; I burst, posterity!
But O a goddess met whose love is placed
Upon a royal prince ask not the name:
Thus 'tis with thousands, nor let me complain 750
No Omphale is mine, and Naso loved
Scarce less imperial, Tasso also loved
A potent princess, Marcus Anthony
For one disdain'd the Empire of the World.
Thus reason'd Adam what to God is sin
To me is grace and though the prompter be
Detestable the mischief hath been done
By force of argument within her power
Had Eve been careful to resist with ease
But she accepted and, behold! how much 760
She loveth: when therefore back she returned
Herself unto he clasp'd her in his arms
Sharing her destiny.

Was it for this

Th' angelicals their cadenc'd cymbals tuned
 When this Elysium was first prepared
 Fairer than the Hesperian, or where
 Aladdin found such vegetable growth,
 Or any the Parnassians celebrate—
 The groves of Daphne, or th' Italian groves, 770
 Or where the Naiads and Sylvanus haunt
 Continual whether in Cycladean isles,
 Or on the continents with myrtle crowned,
 In Pontus, or where Dido reign'd and died,—
 Ah ! woe the day for us when that palm'd pair
 Our authors in the flesh disloyal turned
 Eating the Fruit prohibited and thus
 That Garden lost. Then our fond mother as
 The goddess of the Morn on Cephalus,
 On Adam look'd, unheeding at their feet 780
 The poison-flowers which sprung in rankness up :
 O that love-look, and oh ! the consequence.

Exultant back the Winner sped to hell
 For Death, the while Sin he had left behind
 With Eve his victim only yet conceived
 Not born ; then hell had concourse, when the thing
 He told the damn'd, " Immaculate ! " they cry,
 " Thy hate, we hail thee, Lucifer ! once more
 As erst in heaven our King, now King in Hell : "

Adramelec himself was one who hailed 790
And even Timiel, Nebo, Rassach,
Darpathrus, Aricon, and all that he
Himself had slain close follow'd :—dreadful they
Receiv'd him formerly, to ruin Hell
Seem'd fallen the moment that his hated soul
They saw arrive ; all their black Effrits rose
As well against him as if all their flesh
And bones grew baleful bigger ; the dispraise
Was frightful, God forgotten all their hate
Fell on him sole ; like those Eloö trees 800
In Tongatabo—which their morais shade,
Swarming with bats, the serpents bred like worms
Long worms in the intestines of the soul,
Mounting even they were heard and many winged
Together curling up—like those which sped
As Pliny tells for Arabie across
The sea, made at him : what his Dira did
Attempt no record, Death abandon'd both,
His joy augmented hoping yet to feast
Upon his leavings for he hunger'd still 810
Nay more than ever and imagin'd hell
Already strewn before him ; it was not,
The Devilry prevail'd, Lucifer turned
Involuntary round and back to earth—

Like a gaunt famish'd and sore-wounded wolf
Unto the sheep-fold whence his wounding was,
Heart-grip'd with anguish came. The rest is told.
As heretofore with rage now upside down
With acclamation the infernal realms
Rung pouring billion foulest spirits forth 820
Death hunger-mad rampanting at their head,
Arms not alone in theirs but even in
His scarce discernible—his ghostly hands :
(No Mantuan pipe is mine!) the farther gloom
Of hell was left to Desolation fixed
In horror as he was to see them whet
Their scathful swords as onward still they urged
From all the steaming bounds unto the dykes
Thrown up to earthward, Outer Darkness he
Beckon'd and was obey'd ; I saw them both 830
Look one into the other's brassy eyes
Their heads so close together that one knew
Scarce which was which—and Outer Darkness too
Stiffen'd for fear, the two would fain have skulked
When Night with tempest bursting from her lips
Dragg'd Terror in convulsions to their feet
And with unequall'd fury heap'd such chains
Upon him and so quench'd with fiery irons
His most egregious balls that from that time

To them and Lucifer he ministered 840
As an especial slave ; no sooner she
Had this effected than the four outspread
Their clapping wings and from the Agnates cut
Th' astonied rebels ; hesitating they
Stopp'd when that great she-spectre Terror put
Upon them each—a Frankenstein's and drove
Them back so fast that Desolation (glad
Although he was, and Outer Darkness both
With company,) had much ado to keep
Up, yet they kept but with tormenting ill 850
That added to their aspects ; then the flames
Darted to meet them, and the spirits peeled
Again by fasting fires resum'd the wail
Wail that no one beside myself outside
The Malebolge hath heard ; “ Hope, hope extinct
Of heaven !” said they, “ then hackle hell !” cried Night,
“ And labour Lucifer a throne whereon
In league we rule ye :” Desolation looked
Unto them the same words, and Terror took
Hell to himself for eyes and out upon 860
Them so petrific flar'd that every one
Instant stoop'd down and tore with all his might
Great rocks for building up,—hell actual sunk
Such was the tear they made ; these dash'd amain

Upon the centre (whilst they dash'd they made
All thunder feeble,) the foundation thus
Of Pandemonium was laid, whilst he
That erst upon the sun so strongly built
Conceiving in his fertile brain the plan
Blazon'd it like a picture on the roof 870
Where all observ'd and wrought according on.

Meanwhile like comets—all the compasses
Fearfully threaten'd wildly sweeping through
Th' adjoining spheres with Pestilence behind
Those Anarks upon earth full soon arrived,
And with a shock so dread the pole was turned
Present aside and calorific clouds
Out-pouring all things wither'd; then the blight
Condensing fell in flaky fashion down
On paradise and wall-eyed Winter rushed 880
At once upon the scene with storm and hail
And bitter cold and snow: hard change was then
Greater than Palestina's since the plough
Raz'd all her cities and they sow'd the Land
With barren salt; or that Ægyptia mourns
Abas'd, the Nile neglected by the Curds
Or Othman conq'ror; and the Punic Coasts:
And oh! our ancestors,—when he her son-
Husband—unwitting, of Jocasta went

With Antigone imprecated forth 890

Of the plague-smit Diospolis, they felt!

These more when God by one a cherub drove

Them forth of Eden dreading as they went

Some power would kill them, e'en the trembling trees

They fled so menacing they then appeared.

Sad Muse! continue. Adam first took heart

Crying, "My Eve! thy falling tears be stanch'd

One yet remains to comfort thee beside

The God who cloth'd us in these careful skins;

The firmament o'er canopies as well 900

The world we wander, and the moony night

Again shall wrap thee slumb'ring in mine arms:

And I a bower will raise which thou shalt twine

With gold and purple mosses, in some wood

Wherein is honey stor'd in antique trunks,

Trellis'd with green and richly cluster'd vines;

And what! if yet some fruits delicate taste

Disprove as sour enough we 'll find as ripe

As wholesome as the apples we have left,

And some with kernels for more solid meal, 910

See! how they hang upon the bushes here."

Then sighing our disconsolate mother thus.

"O thou too kind, thou much too gen'rous lord!

If now I fainted but for this alone

That in my fall from innocence I drew
Other my unreflecting self beside
From O! how much I drew thee canst thou say,
Who the amount can draw? that thou enjoyedst
Before me in the Eden we have lost."

Thus they discours'd morn, noon, and when the even
Claimed upgathering the leaves fallen from [920
The spreading trees, with care a bed composed
Within a grotto and so rested first.

Once as from toil with eventide he came
Laden with roots that in the woods were found
And succulents his Eve she came not forth
As was her wont to meet him when sometimes
At home she would remain for such slight cause
Of necessary work or listless ease
As it behoved, and the arching door 930
Of entrance our Progenitor had reached
When piteous bleat within he startled heard;
An antelope pursued had thither fled
For refuge, Eve intently hanging o'er
Her new-born fawns instant upon the seek
Instinctively for the maternal teats:
Nor yet long after by a streamlet he
Found Eve with two small infants their small limbs
Surveying fondly for the Lord had said,

“ The woman’s seed that seraph’s head shall bruise.”

These were their pledges and revolving time [940

Increas’d their numbers manifold until

From that the Table-Land and primal home

The earth grew populous.

Then war arose

For at the outset Cain his brother slew

And Abel had avengers: earth moreo’er

Possess’d incarnately by beasts such as

This day their bones are found in mountain-caves

Antediluvian in Kirkdale, or those 950

Upon the Mendips, in Franconia, and

Remoter countries, bones of ursines, pards,

And others.

Now as Adam sate before

His tent, in the perspective was descried

The Cains upmount on libbards; that curs’d seed

Outcast from their own territory came

To glut their lust of blood; nor only these

Spurring came on the Rephaims gotten by

The coupling Belials of such kind they called 960

The demi-gods Silenes diadem-crowned—

Cast in dark bronze (one in the Louvre stands,)

Or in dark marbles carv’d, crying “ Evo!

Evœ!” in their furor, Psyllians,

And Ophiagii of ancient leaves,
 Cyreanites or Marsians; these amongst
 Mankind rode eminent: Adam they took
 Falling on Seth's unmindful of the shrieks
 Dying behind, and far they ravag'd fire
 And slaughter with them; such the Vandals ne'er 970
 Did Genseric their king: spoil too was theirs
 Numberless pris'ners, so with fiendish yell
 Unto their city in the Land of Nod
 Captive they drove.

Now where the Cainites dwelt

Each art they long employ'd in stone and wrought
 The metals to their use; upon a mount
 Hewn to proportion for the base uprose
 The capitol of polish'd marbles built
 Unto the starry roof through all the grades 980
 Porphyries, onychites, lazulis, verds,
 And tables rich contrast; on pedestals
 Of orizum or gold huge columns raised,
 Friezes, and architraves, and cornices
 Festoon'd; there thron'd upon a dais did Cain
 His sire arraign, accuser and his judge,
 Calling the gods to witness that when he
 Ate of the one and not the other Tree
 Of Life to all posterity he was

A traitor worthy death ; Adam—as proud 990
 As Cæsar when to Pompey's bust he turned
 Death-stricken, Cain adjudg'd, the Seths as slaves
 Unto the giants who immediate set
 Them to a monument of that first war
 Fratricidal.

Then Cain's ambitious son
 Mounted his father's throne ; Seth—mustering, warred
 Against him and that capital at last
 Took, fifty thousand Rephaims, and of men
 Twelve times that number to the sword were put, 1000
 Cain's corpse the lupals had ; the city hung
 In balance unregarded fires therein
 Smould'ring in desert homes and priest-fled fanes
 Made lifeful with the images ; the Seths
 Felling the trees collected on great piles
 The slain ; and overthrew the pyramids,
 One o'er the grave of Adam Adam's heart
 With dedication to the gods of Cain
 Contain'd, and eke a crypt nine sided nine
 Names on the sides engrav'n, “ Ekriel ! Moloch ! 1010
 Adramelec ! Togarmah ! Haraphon !
 Baal ! Apollyon ! Nisroch ! Zabrash !
 To them and all their lesser—Zynithrine,

Atoncryntal, Aphracac, all the nine
Upon the Nine Great waiting, this," thus read
They that inscription.

Then Cainan returned
With all his Nephilim, avenging war
Put to the utmost. Thou! who me inspirest
To sing the battles of the gods, thou need'st 1020
The history Adamic whence the cause
Of the concluding war, therefore record
When by the Valley of the Waters two
Mann'd armies met, nor Aristarchus blame
The episode: now giants were desert
To Seth's, and these disdaining Adams seek
Each other in the battle treading down
Before them, pouring blood; thus the first day
Amongst the Rephaims; when the morrow came
With cries of scorn unto it they return 1030
Heaping the dead until from orient steep
The sun compell'd short truce War's panting hounds
Watching impatiently his slope, full breathed
Op'ning again until the skies grew black:
The third day was the same; the fourth was like;
The fifth; the sixth; the seventh when some one spoke
Of a compromising; the living halt

Upon their weapons whilst a grand debate
Their chieftains hold : at length these were agreed
And all the cities feasted. 1040

Thence as one

The races multiplied 'till war arose
Not as between the Cains and Seths but those
Amongst them who would certain gods adore
New come and they were many errand-sent
By Night from Hell to Lucifer,—Zamiel
Was one ; and so wag'd they that in one year
The east was desert all nor throng'd the rest :
Thence came a lull to revelrie devote
And former aptitudes of sport unclean 1050
So that half-emptied earth soon overflowed
And one incessant tide of mortal sin
Immitigable puls'd resistless on.

Then came the end : the Holy Spirit grieved
As despited, Jehovah to the heart
That man was made ;—O Muse of Zion ! thou
Forbiddest, for a thousand years were scarce
Sufficient to expose that guilty race ;
Like imitative sheep if one but leaps
Whether with cause or none, they all, so men 1060
The primal rebel follow'd. On the shrine
Of glory in the midst of which God dwelt

Long visible on earth, whereto they sought
The righteous e'en to Noah, Lucifer
His substitution rais'd unto the clouds
Sublime ; conjuring spirits in such shapes
For stones as were appropriated—forms
Had they innumerable, thus he built
By word of mouth a living temple up
Zamiel the pontiff, priestesses with power 1070
More than the Vestals had ; here men adored
The King of Hell who fill'd the inner shrine
With a dread figure and the earth o'er-ruled :
But so not long—for what is time, all time
Unto the angels, how much less, if aught
It be to God ? the Elements turn'd so
That the alchymists—who the genii bound
Of Air, and Fire, and Water, (more adept
Than those of latter times who thought to take
Defter Protœus and to purpose put,) 1080
Mark'd, and the sorc'ers summon'd ; instantly
From Asrac snows where some did Trivia bay,
From fens mephitic some with herbs occult
As the Sardinian, from the caverns some
With operous ores, and witches with their banes
Like she of Endor, came, Air, Water, Fire
Questioning and what they demanded they

Would not by Nature be denied, when
 They were—like treasure hunters who the Seal
 Of Solomon or the astrologists 1090
 Old Rosicrusian tomes consult to find
 By the conjunctive planets some weird spell
 Not finding, they: then all the three they sore
 Tortur'd to tell what had possess'd them; one—
 More than one thousand years her age she told,
 From out her paps upon the altar squeezed
 A milk so acrid that it eat right through
 The adamant; the curd this was of food
 As none but she enjoy'd, in secret pit
 Close to a temple genitals and brains 1100
 They flung of still-born children, viriles old
 Of men and women, capricorns and bulls,
 These with toadstools for centuries alone
 She eat, and only of the few thick drops
 Express'd from broken hearts assuag'd her thirst;
 She first-tormentor treating them like sores
 Embodied, as a village doctress treats
 A cancer that defies her: fury worse
 Than Calcabrina's theirs others there were
 Who follow'd, creatures unto skeletons 1110
 Worn like Megæra Acheron produced;
 Some used the ordures poison'd whether those

Which work eruption'd from the globe relax'd
 With slime defecated, or worse from brutes
 Dying the foetid product of their young.

Thus were they occupied nine thousand they
 Hideous their names as persons: Shraphryth, Oom,
 Hollos, Frank, Scrematry, Adsch, Na, Troumdell
 And Nashmurdrand o'er all: then Shraphryth a
 Crook-back'd arose, "I saw a star as black," 1120
 Said he, "as others bright earthward dissolve."

"All know," Scrematry said "what Noë, son
 Of Lamech prophesieth."

"Six score years,"
 Added Hollos, "and more that same is preached."

"His ark is filled with the domestic beasts
 Ready to float with flood," Nashmurdrand joined.

Whilst these they told the air grown dense mankind
 And all the giants to that central fane
 Seek choking; from the north, east, south and west
 They come on fleetest dromedaries, some [1130
 On rapid coursers: then from out the sea
 A stifling vapour crept and drove the brutes
 Upon the rear of the assembling world;—
 Behind the last the sloths huge as are now
 Big elephants (their bones to us remain,)
 Urging from the circumference send in

Disorder, tribe on tribe crushing the one
 The other soon the universal whole
 Tumultuous labour stormy to and fro, 1140
 The agitation unto violence grows,
 The megatheria and others rush
 With angry snort their predecessors o'er
 And brutes of blood feline wide open mouthed
 A torrent roar, so multitudes down-trod
 Imploring shouts raising contention make,
 Then prematurely soon the sun he set:
 No moon arose, no star; a meteor blue
 Irregularly flashing through the dark
 Swum. 1150

Then the Rephaims to the council came
 Enquiring, they to Lucifer in turn
 With iteration through the tedious night
 'Till dawn'd the day—if day it may be called,
 And in the north a comet dread to see
 Hast'ning; then the star-gazers all their rules
 And tables brought, and what his motion was,
 His altitude and declination, law
 Assign'd sure calculating to the last
 Infinitesimal for what they called 1160
 Affection: at the noon the sickly sun

Gone down with that mix'd meteor the night
Again began.

The wizards now resort
Unto their orgies and blaspheming rites,
And with collective force their wither'd hands
With incantations flung the comet drew,
Whilst some by madness driven unto the shrine
Of Zamiel rush,—these when the leaders see
With rage possess'd upon them falling some 1170
The brains dash out, others they throttle, some
In twain they rend and spattering outcast,
Thus devastated they as long the third
Craped sun endur'd—not long.

A sock or sigh
From out the ocean came, the water-sprites
Wond'ring the how, and Earth advent'ring forth
From the deep bottom to his fane made haste
And whisper'd Lucifer, " Didst thou hear that?"
More wrinkled she than the Cumæan who 1180
Brought Tarquin books the Arch-condemner caught
And crush'd Earth so unto his chest that out
She shriek'd and from her womb Beelzebub
Upon the altar fell; that aged crone
First saw and, boldest, cried, " A god! a god!"

With that he seiz'd her in his freckled paws
 And brought her to his mouth ; the gastrics, the
 Saliva from the all-abounding glands
 Her soon enchyl'd but in her skull a gem
 Like to a toad's was found which up he cast 1190
 As indigestible ; with frantic joy
 That all the sorc'ers seize, and with the charm
 Spend o'er their rituals the third long night.
 Now when the sun appear'd in gleer mankind
 Were painted with the units better done.

Towards the fifth more dismal day whilst yet
 The fires beneath the sacrifices smoked
 The ocean belching shed uncounted crabs
 Hideous : when the sun the zenith reached
 The sorc'ers join'd unto the Rephaims called 1200
 Imperiously, he stopp'd—the earth as short
 And thereupon a high and angry wave—
 Shock-broken though it was by cunning spells
 And counter-forces from the planets won,
 Impulsive flow'd : a common heap after
 They gathered of dead and in the midst
 • Fire-generating-Beelzebub—enthroned,
 Shower'd sparks afar.

Then Shreesh a heart tore out
 And eat, “ The cursed earth is nigh an end,” 1210

Cried she, and hurrying to her call there came
From out an adytum of which she long
As the chief-priestess kept the guarding key
(The doors flung open,) monsters flesh and blood
Nor man nor brute, nor spirit gender'd but
Of all through all the triune opposites
To reptiles e'en and fishes, corm'rants, bats
Uglier than the Manillan, Strypian ouphs,
Hybrids descriptionless, and devils damned
On mares begotten, lynxes, unicorns, 1220
And lionesses, beasts that marshes haunt;
And some had web-like hands, and talons, nails,
Some leprous pats from the chelonians got,
Club-footed some whilst some the hoof divide
From two proceeding on to twelve rank claws,
And some there were preponderated men
Like men they spoke their parts inferior grown
Whether to scales or plumes pinnated both,
Or terminating in a draco's base;
And there were elephant-begotten, and 1230
Of camelopardes, and behemoth
Which at the bottoms of deep rivers live,
Crustaceans too the heads of women joined
Into their dermals yet with bearded chins
And language like a man's, and gelid shapes

As half humane tentaculars for arms
 The mouth the only fundamental vent ;
 And green, and speckled, yellow, black, and red ;
 And up themselves they toss'd, and down they tossed, [1240
 Bray'd, squeak'd, and yell'd, and mov'd, and mop'd, and
 And other ictions odd to see and hear [manned,
 Never conceiv'd : and these would prey, mankind
 Selecting some the old, the tender young
 Others, some male, some female, some affect
 The brown, the fair, the tall, the short such crooked
 Caprices were indulg'd ; and one—a snake
 With a most lovely face and fleecy hair
 Like Berenice's, nursling she would have,
 One at the mother's breast,—embracing both
 Curling around with gusto then she laved 1250
 Her lips in their warm blood the flesh reject'd :
 And some there were who feasting made on apes,
 Obscene baboons, lemurs, and such vile broods
 As evets have with stings and prickles full,
 And some putridities most noisome eat.

Then all the wizards expedited—round
 Close ringing, and with voice as with the sun
 They fix'd the comet in impetuous course
 So that the tail recalcitrating swung
 Reaching the earth and it so surely swept 1260

With dankest danger that mankind looked
For fear they died, but yet they died not.

Then

In a disorder'd train as if with grief
Or worse stung all the Sins of all the world
Appear'd innumerable, all the lights
Extinguishing with their unhallowed hands :
So when the excommunicated go
To Tophet all the tapers are put out ;
But Earth pride-swollen still amongst them rushed 1270
With all the witches to arrest that work
But it was done, and up the spectrals passed
Like swamp-born meteors ; soon as e'er they reached
The middle air collapsing down they fell
A shower of flesh and blood on all below.

Then one rush'd forward in the garish which
Came forth of that great temple, others eke,
Upon the sorcerers they fall, their things
Unholy, smoking censors, cauldrons, spats,
Prongs, shovels, glassy masks—protective from 1280
The aura they would oft from neither light
Of sun nor moon distil, down these they dash
And up the tow'ring tiers of steps the vast
Wide measur'd portals reach : then Lucifer
Call'd the incarnate fiends ! from land, from sea,

Above, beneath they hungry slaught'ring came
 So, then thought he as Chaos in the heaven
 For us did lose now sure he comes to gain
 A lesser battle; Chaos was! that star
 Reported was himself in search of Night 1290
 Remember'd well; that day when God lit up
 External heaven surviv'd: what thought he thought
 Was all for his co-mate, her loss he cursed
 Inconsolable; soon therefore as he
 Might course at choice he cours'd the voidy blank
 Searching and in his range falling on hell
 Found it in uproar; but one guarded there
 Of whom too well he knew Th' Undying Worm
 Swoln out to full proportion upon man
 Grown monstrously millions to him by Sin 1300
 And Death deliver'd; unto Chaos he
 Swore Night he knew not of: a meteor thence
 Wing'd Chaos 'till the system of this globe
 Made, in a gen'ral fog he all o'erspread;
 He utter'd those same socks which Earth alarmed,
 And when she fell, from that portentous star—
 Which was his real Cyclopean eye he saw
 The devil squeezed forth; but when they came
 The Adamites and Rephaims on their chiefs
 And the carnivora upon them all 1310.

More jealous still as apprehensive that
Another all inspir'd better than he
Could hope t' inspire them, then his singulars
Collecting down upon the apex he
Came with concussion so tremendous that
The deeps that God himself had barr'd were burst
And out the waters won ; nor stopp'd he there
As up th' abysmals leap'd down, down again
In all his ponderosity he drove
Upon the drowning races whilst from heaven 1320
His latencies in rainy torrents fall
Circumfluent over all a pluvial shroud.

Thus on the earth delugal vengeance came,
And all the firmamental clouds dissolved
Nor intermitted ; forty days were told
As through the liquid pall the sun appeared
Apparent in his course, and forty nights
The rains in cataracts continual come
Upon the earth ; then all the rising hills—
The hills were cover'd and the mountain heights, 1330
And all flesh died that on the earth had moved
Of fowl, of cattle, beast, and creeping thing,
And every man in whom the breath of life
Was to his nostril died ;—but one remained
The righteous Noe, son of Lamech, son

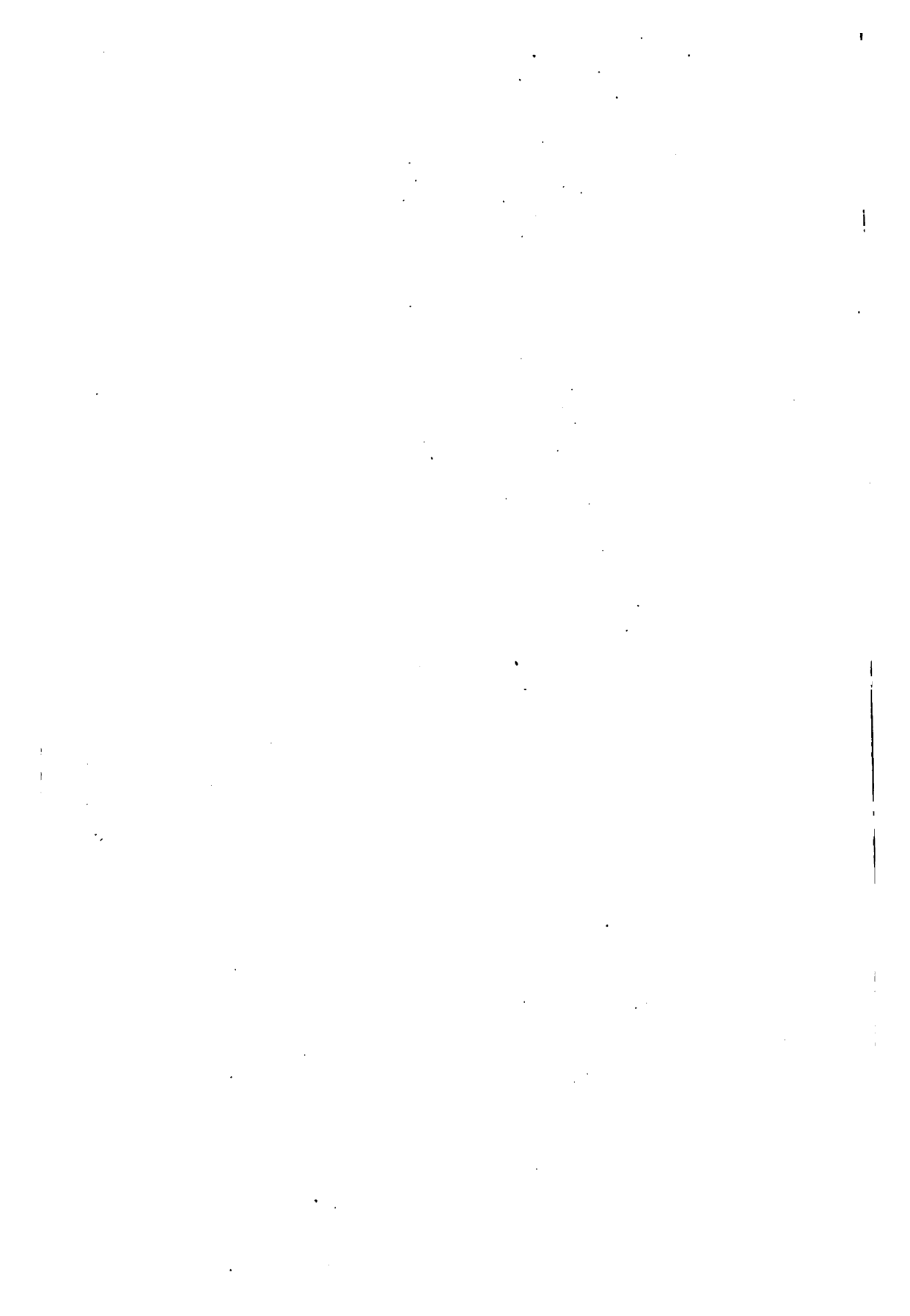


THE WARS OF HEDYAH

He spake as he spake her no doubt
 And he spake it better than he
 Could have done, for he spake from, then his singulars
 And he spake it over upon the apex he
 Can not be so soon so overmuch that
 The death of God himself had horrid were burst
 And he spake it as he spake it there
 And he spake it as he spake it down, down again
 And he spake it as he spake it by he drove
 And he spake it as he spake it from heaven 1320
 And he spake it as he spake it from the fall
 And he spake it as he spake it all a great shroud,
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it came,
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it dissolved
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it were told
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it appeared
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it and forty nights
 The rains of stars and stars continual come
 Upon the earth; then all the rising hills—
 The hills were cover'd and the mountain heights, 1330
 And all flesh died that on the earth had moved
 And all of cattle, beast, and creeping thing,
 And every man in whom the breath of life
 And every nostril died;—but one remained
 And he spake it as he spake it as he spake it son



THE FLOOD.



Of old Mathusalah, of Henoeh (him
Who walk'd with God,) the son, that Henoeh son
Of Jared, son of Malaleel, the son
Of Cainan, son of Enos, he the son
Of Seth appointed in good Abel's stead 1340
Whom Cain had smote : with Noe too his wife,
His sons, their wives, and all with them they took
Of every living thing appoint of God.

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK VIII.

THE ARGUMENT.

God's covenant with Noe, his folly and curse of Cham. The general history of mankind unto the advent of The Messiah whom Lucifer confronts. Lucifer's return to Hell. The Temptation, and death of our Blessed Lord.

Time : the seventh and part of the eighth day.

BOOK VIII.

LIKE dreamer through whose fervid brain is chased
An evil spirit to the realms beyond
The precincts of his being doubtful long
Whether the narrow isthmus upon which
He stands be earth and the good angel his
Discern'd returning, I—the whilst I plunged
So long in shades historic doubting all
Therein contain'd and horrified at all
I found save Thee before invok'd constant
Religion! poring o'er thy Book of books 10
Our certain safeguard, safer than the clue
Minos's daughter to her lover gave
When in the labyrinth the minotaur
He sought and kill'd: if unto mortal sight

The mystery of heaven, of earth, and hell
 I bravely charge to thee I grateful raise
 The voice my patroness! such space we drag
 The dragon forth to day and in the light
 Stab mortal; and if yet immortal he
 Live on his wounds shall incapacitate 20
 Him much and my example others urge,
 Numbers repriev'd from his devouring jaws:
 Terrible this, long time the ends of earth
 Paying tribute of their best to satiate
 His appetite, so propagating death
 And woe throughout all generations that
 Come unto this the Holy Spirit grieved
 Past utt'rance is retir'd as thou hast shown:
 Thus from the heavenly heights Jehovah hurled
 Him and his hosts and man creating if 30
 Pervert by whom? So as in heaven the earth,
 Plausible, change this Arch-advent'rer wrought,
 And what is man? who dareth question make
 Of him whom all the hierarchies serve
 Adoring; evil is not surely by
 Device of God; the Holy Spirit ask
 O sceptic! why permitted? He shall show
 Thee all things, this that hence Jehovah shines
 The brighter in The Son:—hail Thou! who mad'st

The heavens, the earth, and in the flesh descended'st 40
 For our salvation ; now within me burns
 My heart whilst upward Faith directing, lo !
 Spangled with countless stars Thy Throne, O God !
 Thy servant seeth, the blue infinity
 Vaulted with the similitude of Wings
 We celebrated quivering o'er the world ;
 O cherubim, O seraphim, and all
 Ye finitudes of heavenly time and space
 Continually worshipping the highest,
 All ye bright angels that confess Him King ! 50
 Although immeasurably far exiled
 From the expression of His Imag'd Light
 God's Excellency I on earth as ye
 In the Elysium devout adore.

Thus all the aqueous humours met conjunct
 Drowning the world, the sanctities on high
 Pale with surprise around th' Eternal Throne
 Collecting, save the guardians gracious God
 Appointed unto Noe in armoury
 Of shield and mail and spear if any fiend 60
 Or all attack'd him now so rash were they
 Successful thus so far, expatiating
 Over the waters a triumphant crew,
 And chiefly him the dread degen'rate Prince,

God's great Abhorrer, he advent'ring sought
That latest hope of the lost world to whelm
Irrevocable ; proud, alone, with rage
Prodigious on swept he tornadoes in
His fiery path : so a black cloud drives blank
'Gainst perpendicular mountains—broken down 70
Thund'ring and lightning ; Lucifer confus'd
Fusing to fires intolerably bright,
Vomiting smoke such match was his though no
Archangel, nor Jehovah (bless'd His Name,)
But One co-equal, co-eternal, Son
Of very God to him unknown, nor then
Seen but with an immedicable wound
Encounter'd and such shock he inward groaned
In spirit, fleeing, how no notice needs
Nor whither—in his wake his potent fiends 80
Shudd'ring : so 'cross the Steppes the Turcomans
Before a Christian Power, a battle gained
Over their bashaw—the incred'lous chief
Best-mounted foremost ; or stark cannibals
West Indian conquer'd : stretch of wing was his
As ne'er before, nor that enow his want
Craving to meet ; Death to the bottoms sought
Where lay the Nephilim interr'd alive
Under the cumbent waters thunderstruck ;

Chaos behind the last all his thick lips 90
 With'ring : so black snow-storms driven afar
 South from high Himmala the red simoon :
 Melts.

Then the deeps were stopp'd, the rain restrained,
 The waters they decreas'd continually
 And Ararat appear'd, floating thereby
 A perfect ark divinely plann'd by Him
 Who fram'd the worlds : when forty days were gone
 A window oped and forth came out a bird,
 To him inquiringly a dove succeeds ; 100
 Again, seven days full gone she wings abroad
 Such time as the renew'd and glorious sun
 Meridional shone ; yet other seven
 Days were elaps'd when the third time came forth
 Earth dried.

Then Noe went, with him his sons,
 Their wives, and every beast and thing aforth
 Building an altar ; not as is described
 In mythos of Deucalion asking grace
 With Pyrrha of one Themis ; Noe took 110
 Burnt off'ring to the Lord : Jehovah smell
 Accepting said, " Whilst earth remaineth seed
 And harvest-times, cold, heat, and day and night
 Shall cease not." And Jehovah blessed Noe,

His sons and said, " Be fruitful, multiply,
 And fill the earth, and I, behold I make
 With you a covenant, no more shall flood
 Destroy you, this the token ;" in the heaven
 Above the mountains there appear'd an Arch
 Upbuilt from the horizon colour'd bright 120
 A shining Iris ; " This the sign shall be,"
 Said God and Noe bowing to the ground
 Call'd all his congregation and from thence
 Departing in the plains they pitch'd their tents.

Long time in this sojourn like paradise
 If not so primitive yet fairer far
 Than any plot Pomona owns this day,
 Or any his to the anemone turned—
 Recall'd for the disconsolated quean,
 Or where umbrageous figs in Deccan spread 130
 High-pillar'd roofs, long while with such slight toil
 As serves the day and sanctifies the even
 That family admonish'd, angels oft
 Upon the slanting sunbeams gliding down
 On wings of gladness borne with speed along
 As once to Eden from their skiey court :
 This was the age which Ovid—following Writ,
 Calls golden, unto him of Shinaar shown
 In image with the honour'd head of gold,

With ill-join'd feet: for though her flowers to seed 140
Still ran and Earth was solemn like one rose—
Like Jairus's fair daughter Cidli from
The dead, yet often Earth would sweetly smile
Relating to her tut'lars how forlorn
She felt when one after the ling'ring other
Amongst them left 'till all, alas! were gone
Into the heavens; and how the rebels sought
And gain'd her graces; "O how I abhorred
Myself the while," said she, "for though of heaven
I knew they were yet well I also knew 150
From hell they came to rifle me, for what?
I shudder;" then she wept so many tears
Inconsolable 'till the blessed Bow
Appear'd to comfort her, and so resumed
Telling how that Corruption with the rage
Of famine, full of want against her gnashed
The teeth when One—no angel, drove him back
And turn'd her eyes unto the pearly gate
Of "Judah" whence they came, "And O! that gate"
Cried she, "I plainly saw from Eden 'till 160
The latest guardian parted from my side
And left me to myself:" thus Earth, again
Renascent she.

Now husbandmen were they,

And when autumnal mists prevail'd the grapes
 Gath'ring from out the vineyard to the sieve
 Consigned what with those the dews they'd caught
 And humid airs fermenting come to wine
 Noe he tasted and therewith full pleased
 Immoderately drank : O wiser he 170
 The Thracian king who by the roots uptore
 The vines from his dominions ; fatal draught !
 More than the Maronean, or those draughts
 Delicious Messalina mixing, or
 Macrinus those who—ignorant, quaff'd were
 Poison'd, or that which Sisera of Jael
 Unthinking took when he from Baruk fled,
 These lost the life, but honour still more dear
 Unthinking Noe for his younger son
 His nakedness perceiv'd : when Noe awoke 180
 He curs'd him saying, " Servant let Cham be
 Of servants to his brethren."

Then went Cham

Forth with his eldest Chus ; Mesraim and Phuth,
 And Chanaan ; Saba, Hevila—the sons
 Of Chus ; and Sabtah, Regma, Sabtechah
 And Regma's sons : to Chus was Nemrod who
 The first from worship of the Living God
 Estray'd and fell ; a man of might renowned

He was and rul'd from Babylon unto 190
 Arach and Achad south, Chalanne the west,
 Four cities strong entrench'd and wall'd about
 But Babel most: and thence went Assur forth
 Erecting Nineve, Chale, Resen,
 And Rehoboth. Mesraim to him was On,
 Sais, Memphis and the cities of the Nile.
 The Phethrusim and Chasluhim they spread
 The whole sea-coast along; and Chanaan held
 From Sidon unto Gaza, Lesa to.
 Lebahim, Naphtuhim went forth to west, 200
 Ananim east, the Teinans, Lybians theirs.

To Sem are all the Ebers; Eber got
 Phaleg and Jectan, these their dwelling had
 From Messa to that mountain Sehar called.

To Japhet, Gomer, Magog, Madai,
 Javan, Thubal, Mosoch, and Thiras: sons
 Had Gomer Ascenaz, Rephath, Thogarm.
 Javan Elisa, Tharshish, Chettim and
 Dodonim; all the Isles they held. But some
 Were usurpations: Nemrod his obtained 210
 From Sem by force of numbers; "Go!" said he,
 "Go let us build a tower—a temple high
 Where we will honour whom we honour will,"
 Then to that work they set; lo! where this day

On Sennaar's plain the Mulijebe lies
 Mountainous ruin : whilst the builders wrought
 Euphrates from his wonted river-bed
 Driven by a furious wind statues of gold
 Therein were found upon the grandest graven
 " Typhon ! our King, Conservator, and Lord."— 220
 This with solemnity a god they called
 Placing it in the yet unfinish'd fane,
 But some from that dissented, many thought
 The total idols to erect, thus fierce
 Arguing together off to build they left
 And scattering abroad, in his old age
 Nemrod's state-politic to pieces fell.

Now these the generations are of Sem
 Arphaxad, Sala, Heber, Phaleg, Reu,
 Sarug, and Nachor. Terah who begot 230
 The faithful Abram ; unto him the Lord
 Had said, " From out thy Land thy kindred go,
 In thee the kingdoms of the earth are blessed."

Now his descendants in the course of time
 Were sore oppress'd in Egypt, to Taphne,
 Athos, Isis, Serapis, Anubis,
 Thoth, Cynocephalus, Osiris their
 False goddesses and gods with various shapes
 Of hawks, and crocodiles, cats, monkeys, bulls,

Building : then Moses rose and Israel called 240
 Together ; unto Pharoa present come
 His brother Aaron on the ground his rod
 Casting it turn'd a serpent, others cast
 Their rods of divination and they turned
 But Aaron's swallow'd all : then Moses smote
 To blood the waters, this did Jambres too :
 Then frogs came up, this Jannes he performed :
 Next Aaron stretch'd and dust in man and beast
 To insects grew ; this the magicians tried
 In vain to do : then grievous swarm of flies 250
 Arose ; and on the morrow all their beasts
 Died ; boil and blain too came, and hail and fire
 Smote all the Land save Goshen : next there came
 The plague of locusts ; darkness next three days :
 Then all the first-born fell, unto the throne
 E'en from the dungeon, and at midnight cry
 Mighty was heard proud Pharoa crying, " Go !
 From these my people Israel begone !"
 So spoiling the Ægyptians, Joseph's bones [260
 Took, they to Succoth journey'd. Thence they camped
 In Etham on the wilderness, a Cloud
 From heaven by day and pillar'd Fire by night
 Guiding them on : then Pharoa ready made
 His chariot and in arms pursued unto

Phihairoth the sea beside, but o'er
The waters Moses stretched his hand and by
A strong and burning wind dividing right
And left with Israel pass'd; th' Ægyptians haste
After, but in the watch of morn God looked
From out that Cloud upon them, and the sea 270
Returning back Busiris was o'erthrown.
Thence to the wilderness of Sur, and thence
To Mara, Elim, thence to Sin where God
Cover'd the camp with quails and manna rained.
In Raphidim they pitch'd where Amalek
Was sore discomfited; "Write!" said the Lord,
"For I of Amalec remembrance will
Put utter out; from generation I
To generation war with him will have."
Thence next in Sinai o'er against the Mount 280
And there in thunder, lightning, and in cloud,
With trump so that it quak'd and smok'd the Lord
Commandments gave; and then as Moses went
Into the tabernacle, then the Lord
Talk'd with him as a friend, and Moses said
"Thy glory let me see;" Jehovah, "I
Let Glory pass before thee but My Face
No man can see."

To Pharan next, lusting

'Mongst them burnt fire at Taberah, and plague 290
 At Kibroth-Hattavah : from Hazeroth
 And Pharan they saw Canaan : thence to Zin,
 Thence Kadesh, and upon mount Hor beside
 Edom died Aaron.

Arad they destroyed
 And all his cities ; then were serpents sent
 Because they murmur'd. In Oboth they pitched
 In Ije-ab'rim, Zared next, and thence
 In Arnon wherefore it is said, " Behold !
 What God in the Red Sea and in the brooks 300
 Of Arnon did, and in the stream that goeth
 Down to the dwelling Ar lying upon
 Moab."

Thence unto Beer, to Mattana,
 Mahaliel, Banoth, and at Jasa
 Fought Sehon and was smit : the Amorites
 From Jazer they drove out, and Og the king
 Of Basan slew.

Baal-peor be named,
 The plains of Moab : "'Venge the Lord ! avenge 310
 Of Midian," and they smote the kings Evi,
 Recem, Sur, Rebe, Hur, and Balaam put
 Unto the sword.

Then to the mount Nebo

Went Moses, to the top of Phasgo, o'er
 'Gainst Jericho and died. Then spake the Lord
 To Joshua, "Rise!" and Joshua arose
 Bringing the Ark of Covenant the Lord
 And Israel between to Jordan (whence
 O Ocean-Empress thy most princely heir 320
 Receiv'd baptism,) and when those who bare
 Dipp'd in the waters they heap'd back, so all
 Pass'd; in Gilgal are the memorial stones:
 Then Joshua took the Land, the hills, the south,
 Goshen, vale, plain, and mount, and valley to
 Mount Halak going to Seir and Baal-gad.

Joshua dying Judah succeeded,—he
 In Bezek fought, Jerusalem he took.
 Then rose a generation who from God
 To Baal turn'd, and Ashtaroth; Othniel 330
 Arose, and Ehud, Shamgar, Deborah
 The prophetess, and Gideon after him
 Abimeleck to whom an evil Spirit
 Coming he died: Toba, and Jair, Tola
 Succeed, and then to Bethlehem-Judah came
 With one Naomi, Ruth a convert whom
 Boaz wedded.

Next Jair was judge, Jephtha,
 Ibzan, Elon, Abdon, Sampson who loved

And suffer'd for Delilah ; Eli next : 340

Then Samuel arose, of him they asked
A king, and he anointed Saul who fought
And Amalec subdued but Agag spared :
He of the witch requested, " Bring the dead,"
She crying loud exclaim'd " I gods behold
Ascending from the earth, one cometh up
Cloth'd with a mantle ;" then said he to Saul
" Why hast thou me disquieted to raise ?"

Next David reigned in Hebron, afterwards
O'er Israel in Jerus'lem ; Solomon 350

Succeeding : now from Tyre Hiram the king
His envoys sent and Solomon return'd,
" Thou Hiram knowest that our father meant
Unto the Lord his God an house to build
And thou command ;" thus was the temple built,
And all the elders, heads of tribes, and priests,
And people brought the tabernacle and
The Ark into the Holy place, the Lord
Filling it with his glory ; yet this king
To Milcomb the abomination of 360
Ammon, and Chemosh Moab's, and unto
Moloch bow'd down.

Then Rehoboam reigned
The kingdom split ; and Jeroboam set

In Dan and Bethel calves calling them gods,
 High places too Jerusalem profaned
 And groves on every hill, so Shiskah spoiled
 Them for the sin.

370

Next Rehoboam reigned,
 Nadab, Asa, Jehosaphat, Baasha,
 And Elah slain by Zimri who seven days
 Only maintain'd the throne: Omri succeeds,
 Ahaz, and Ahaziah, Jehoram,
 Joram—(Elisha in his time rais'd up
 The Shunamite her son,) then reign'd Jehu,
 Next Ahaziah, Jehoaz, and next
 Athalia—slain, Jehoash, Amaziah,
 Azariah, Jeroboam, Zachariah,
 Shallum one month, Menahem, Pekahiah,
 And Pekah in whose reign Assyria led
 Them captive. 380

Over Judah Jotham, and
 Ahaz: Hosea Shalmaneser served,
 For then the Lord rejected Israel, they
 Had sinn'd against Him, covenants despised,
 And idols worshipp'd with the shining hosts
 Of heaven, and through the fire their children passed,
 Used divinations and enchantments, sold
 Themselves to evil in His holy sight,

Therefore remov'd they were not one was left 390
 Save Judah only ; men from Babel brought,
 From Cuthah, Ava, Hamath, Sepharvaim
 Filled their cities.

Then Sennacherib

'Gainst Hezekiah warr'd, but he returned
 In shame to Nineve. Manasseh next,
 Amon, Josiah who the idols brake,
 Their groves and altars and their priests put down,
 Defiled Tophet, and the bones of men
 From out the sepulchres at Bethel burned ; 400
 Moreover those that with familiars worked
 The wizards and the Teraphim he put
 Away as most abominable.

Next

Jehoahaz, and Eliakim named
 By Pharoa-necho : Jehoiakim went
 Captive to Babylon and in his stead
 Reign'd Mattaniah in whose day was broke
 Jerusalem ; the temple of the Lord,
 And every house and all the walls were razed : 410
 So Judah captive was, carried away
 Full threescore years and ten.

The Persian then

Proclaim'd, "The Lord of heaven to me hath given
All kingdoms of the earth, and He hath charged
That at Jerusalem an house be built
Unto Him; who amongst you Judah! will,
Go, build, your God be with you: let them go."
Then rose the chiefs of Judah, Benjamin,
The priests and Levites, and with them all those 420
Whose spirit God had rais'd, these strengthen'd were
With precious things, the vessels of the Lord—
Which to his gods Nebuchadnezzar gave,
Chargers of gold and silver, ornate knives,
Basins, and vases Cyrus all restored,
So up went they and to the temple set.
Jeshua rul'd, Jehoiakim, and next
The bad Eliashib, Judas, then John
Who in the sacred court his brother killed;
Jaddus came next: but Misraim them oppressed 430
Also the Syrians when Ægypt failed
Until Antiochus the sanctuary
Polluted: then the Maccabees arose—
King Aristobulus, to him succeeds
Next Alexander, then Salome, next
Proud Aristobulus: Roma aroused
Great Pompey took Jerusalem, profaned

The oft-profaned temple and reduced
 Judah to servitude, but in the end
 Herod the Edomite arose and reigned. 440

'Thus were the prophets whom Jehovah sent
 (They persecuted all and many slew,)
 Most righteously aveng'd from Moses down,
 Asaph and Samuel, and Shemiah, and
 Iddo, Ahijah, Azariah, and
 Jehu, Hanani, and Elijah—caught
 Up into heaven ; Elisha, Joel, and
 Hosea, Amos, Michajah, and him
 Who prophesied of Edom : Obadiah,
 Habakkuk, Jonah, and Isaiah 450
 Invoking heaven and earth to give his words
 An ear ; Michah, Haggai, Malachi,
 Nahum, and he who lamentation made
 " O ! that mine head were waters and mine eyes
 Fountains of tears that I both day and night
 Might weep for this my people ; " Daniel, and
 Ezekiel, Zachary, and Zephaniah.

Elsewhere mankind were equally corrupt,
 Assyria wide had stretch'd her lusty arms
 North to Armenia, east unto the Mede 460
 The Perse, and even unto Ind she reached ;
 This symbolizing God square altars cut,

Fire from the sun enkindled and adored
Mithras the great light-giver : then magi
Eastward arose who thought in stars they saw
Other divinities and—passing from
The abstract, taught Belus—ador'd upon
The tower which Nemrod built ; from that great height
Watching, or in Chaldee the cloudless skies,
The constellations they as gods bespoke 470
As Peri—beautiful and excellent,
Caherman—the resemblance in the fire,
And Tahmuraz—the change, or Ahriman
The sender, Oramuz concealer, with
The Demruth-dive outcast of fulgent heaven ;
To these she hew'd her pillars, victims brought,
Mingled her wines, and paid her foolish vows
Believing ; the diviners of the spheres,
Star-gazers, aged seers, her bed of power
So decking with fine linen, tapestry, 480
And others that to her the Nations sought
Her head a harlot lift : beside all these
Were Succoth-benoth—representive shrines
Of astral forms, Nergal—the circle, and
Gilgal, Ashimah, Tartac, and the gods
Of Sepharvaim : Ninus o'er them ruled,
Semiramis, and Sardanapalus

The last : against the rampant lion with
 Great eagle wings Arbaces warr'd and won ;
 And thence three kingdoms came, the Median 490
 And those which Nineve and Babel still
 Own'd for their capitals : Cyaxares
 Joining Nabopolassar Nineve
 O'erthrew. Then Evil-merodoch, and next
 Neriglissar, Laborosoarchod,
 Belshazzar last the Babylonians ruled,
 Famous is he for God's handwriting o'er
 The candlestick upon the wall observed,
 His count'nance chang'd, troubled his thoughts; the joints
 Even of his loins were loosen'd, and his knees 500
 Smote one another. Then the Medians with
 The Perse allied and Lydia, unto
 Darius fallen Ægyptia all the false
 Gods met; above them all—the prophet paints,
 A raging bear three ribs within his teeth
 Was Chosroes god.

Then Japetus sprung up
 In younger Ammon Macedonian born,
 His symbol was a leopard with four heads
 Four wings unto him representing Perse 510
 Assyrian, Mede, and Græcian over whom
 He sate enthron'd : this the false worship brought

Of gods made human gross and bestial some ;
With oracles ambiguous, Pharmacus,
And from the covert caves Trophonian
And Eleusina ; Helios he brought,
Autopsia, Demiurgus, Cneph—the winged,
And him of Rhamnes, with the routous mob
That follow'd the Napeans liquor-mad,
Transforming those who saw to beasts or worse 520
Fiends like themselves ; and some infernals were
Furies gaunt-blue, wrath-throed shades, of whom
Dramatic authors wrote : some of the sea
Troops which our credulous have mermaids called :
Japetus feign'd the muses, not O thou
Mnemosyne ! their mother heretofore
Invok'd nor vain, nor thee Urania, nor
Calliope I call, far other Spring
Is yours and Mount than Cytheron, more famed
Than the Phocæan, but the muses which 530
Hesiod and Pindar sung, and those playwrights
With mask of Thalia or the tragic, draw,
Theocritus, Euripides, Æschyle,
Or Aristophanes : Religion ! Faith !
Bear witness none like these our sacred task
Affect.

Then came the Roman to the clang

Of arms invincible ; no banner his
 By princesses within their harems wrought
 In the cool evening by soft purling founts 540
 To dulcet symphonies, poetic sounds,
 And incens'd airs that paradise might blow,
 But his was pictur'd terrible a beast
 Exceeding strong with iron teeth with which
 Devouring he in pieces brake and stamped
 The residue beneath his feet ; ten horns
 Were his and all the world unto him fell.

Kings too had been Phœnician, Rhodian, and
 Kings on the Coasts : the Shepherd-kings had ruled
 Amenophis in line ; Memnon that fane 550
 At Elephanta rear'd : great Ecbatan
 Dejoces built his capital ; Phraote
 Succeeding then Cyaxares, and him
 Ahasuerus grandsire unto one
 That conquer'd Croesus—he to Sardis fled
 Another capital city,—Tomyris
 The Lydian aveng'd. Beyond where Ind
 Or Ganges roll their empires yet survive
 The lapse of ages, Ava, the Chinese ;
 Whilst history King Evechous records, 560
 Calca, and Crete, and Alba-longa where
 Sylvanus rul'd ; great polities there were

From Barbary unto the Guinea-gulf,
 And thence below the tropic, and beyond
 The wide Atlantic where the Laurence now,
 The Mississippi, or La Plata sweep,
 All rul'd by khans, and emperors, moguls,
 Or kings, czars, sultauns, yncas, noble heads
 Boasting the idols shown.

Thus was the world 570

From unity of faith together gone,
 Philosophy at its meridian scarce
 One feeble ray emitting ; dialect
 At Athens, the fortuitous concourse
 Of atoms by Democritus she taught,
 At Rome the genius of Cicero
 Could nothing add ; truth she pronounc'd was quite—
 Quite unattainable, and virtue quite
 Impracticable, all the world from out
 The chalices of Epicurus drunk : 580
 Unbridled the licentiousness to Vice—
 Enshrin'd in their recesses, all the throng
 Sapient made haste to cede the temples of
 Religion : under sorcery of Sense
 Sense guided all the world, the blind the blind
 Leading into the ditch, secular games
 In honour to th' Infernals oft observed

That left the Saturnalia far behind :

They knew not God, see Socrates they call

The wisest sacrificing ; Plato sought 590

And what he found describ'd so ill or well

His clients even now the question ask

What is it ? Aristotle reason'd dry

Of nat'als in a square following the eye—

As some yet follow who through outward things

Can nothing concrete catch ; Pythagoras

For his metempsychosis Ennius had

To verify that once a chanticleer

He really was ; and Aristippus—still

Amongst the libertines a famous name : 600

Draco gave laws, and if they Solon boast

For that he made approximation to

God's pandects promulgated centuries

Before from Oreb,—kings therein shall find

Their copy, and their subjects what their rule,

Senates instruction, magistrates command,

Witnesses warning ; there the jury are

Requir'd to give true verdict, and the judge

Is furnish'd with the sentence ; weddings there

Alone are well directed, as the lord 610

The husband, as the mistress o'er the house

The wife divinely set, how ? both are taught,

And what of their first-born ; for burials
 They order, and the orphans introduce
 Unto a heavenly father ; they detect
 All error, and can make the foolish wise :
 What record like Bereashith ? what book
 Hath so sublime beginning ? from the cares
 Of government unbending unto that
 The Græcian sage in Tadmor turn'd as the 620
 Most perfect ; here antiquities ! events
 Most wonderful ! and so of others which
 Record the wars unparallel'd, O Queen !
 Inspir'd we chaunt, or of heroic deeds :
 The Bible ! Book of books to mysteries
 Profound, for doctors' the directory,
 Galen therein were exercis'd, the best
 Arithmeticians and astronomers ;
 And here mechanics, artists lessons learn
 Invaluable ; unto ignorant men 630
 Its own interpreter for dictionary
 The Bible stands, authenticated through
 The world ; the Covenant the best that e'er
 Was made ; the Deed that e'er was sign'd ; and the
 Best Testament that ever yet was sealed :
 Nor all the odes through the Olympiads sung
 Compare with those they tun'd on Zion's hill,

The lying sophists tun'd ; and for the rest
 Most famous, what Demosthenes when stripped
 Of his high-sounding words ? or he who wrote 640
 That orator and augur ? who Calcas
 And Mopsus in his equal folly scorned ;
 Nor Livy mourning o'er Lucretia, nor
 Sanconiatho, Lysias, Sallust,
 Quintius Curtius, Tacitus, Plutarch,
 Gellius, Juvenal, Nicander, nor
 Lactantius, Xenophon, Thucydides,
 Apollodorus, Statius, nor yet
 Seneca best of moralists compare
 To our God-gifted : nor their patriots, 650
 Those the most vaunted died for praise of men,
 Others in Jewry died despising that
 For praise of God who seeth in secret though
 Before th' assembled angels he rewards.

But O ! what pen the matter may indite ?
 We now approach : though with archangel's tongue
 I sung, Religion ! what to me by night
 In the still watches when the world 's asleep
 Thou tellest, all my soul therewith entranced
 Rapt up as was th' apostle to the seventh 660
 Recepting heaven, the Holy Spirit in
 His arms embracing me,—though thus I sung,

Dipping this plume in firmamental tints
 The purest, such as from some Syrian height
 When vesper warns the young monastic knows
 Scarce how for prayer to sacrifice, and propped
 By Eloa, how infinitely short
 Were all t' express what in the depth of heart
 I feel, and O Thou God Effluent ! know.
 O now the golden string ! Jehovah spake 670
 Of Thee to Adam when guilty he went
 Outcast of Eden, Thee ! Deliv'rer, God
 With man incorp'rate, who the serpent's head
 Should'st crush ; O Thou Restorer ! long (to us,)
 They prophesied that Thou of David's seed
 The flesh according to should'st come : strike high,
 He comes ! He comes ! Messiah from the heavens
 (Immac'late) down ; attending seraphs sing
 And Gabriel, who the salutation, " Hail,
 Hail Mary ! and be blest," The Virgin gave, 680
 They sing to sounding dulcimers and lutes,
 " Glory to God on high, she bears The Son,
 Peace, peace on earth ; ye eastern kings adore
 With gifts, adore Him ye who watch'd your flocks
 By night and heard us say, ' good will to men. ' "
 Strike high the lyre ! thy King O Salem ! comes,
 Daughter of Zion ! comely make thy cheeks

With rows of jewels, and upon thy neck
 Put chains of gold, borders of gold and studs
 Of silver take unto thee, spikenard, myrrh 690
 Take for thy well-Beloved, so shalt thou
 Be as the camphire cluster 'midst the vines
 Of sweet En-gedi: better is his love
 Than wine; he saith, " Rise up my love and come,
 For lo! the winter 's past, the rain is gone,
 The flowers appear, the singing birds—the voice
 Of turtles they are heard, the fig-tree forth
 Putteth green figs, the vines the tender grape;
 Arise my love! my fair one come away:
 O my sweet dove! hid in the rocky clefts, 700
 And sacred stairs, thy count'nance let me see,
 And let me hear thy voice for sweet it is,
 Thy count'nance comely."

O Thou Prince of Peace!

Thou Lord of Light and Love! born very man
 Of the bless'd Virgin, Shiloh! I have seen
 Thy tears when first this mortal life thou breathedst,
 And heard that cry as Adam's offspring cry
 Pain'd at the birth, and all the agony felt
 That smote Thy Wondrous Being when our airs— 710
 Adulterated gross by sin, Thou drewest
 Thick'ning and hurtful to the heavenly lung.

Muse ! He the Lord of Worlds, the psaltery
To angels and the souls of the redeemed,
Return ! Scarce born when at His feet One stood
Reflecting speechless, nor incontinent
His eyes like fire, a fire as opposite
Kindling the Arch-arraigner flash'd confessed
His arrogants around : thus there the Bane
Of heaven, of earth confronting God The Son 720
Was found ; then from the Godhead answer went—
An answer so tremendous that the fiends
Precipitately fled ; O Lion of
The tribe of Judah, hail ! the unwithstood
Lord of the Living Might ! O Adam ! once
Before the First that Depraved sped—
But on a diff'rent mission, back to hell,
Elated with a triumph promising
A quick return ; and often in the times
Before the deluge painful check had he 730
From Seth, Henock and others (which his gain
But palliated ill,) so that the road
To hell from earth was beaten, and the gates
Knew well their owner. Now—if Adam more
Than Adam and the patriarchs combined
Together, Christ ; as if a second race
More than the Nephilim, or those that claimed

The gods and goddesses progenitors
After the Flood, God had His person made
More than the Anarch's Match, august, divine. 740

To hell full soon arriv'd to Night and Death
Made he flaming with rage, rolling his eyes
So fast that whirlwinds rose about him as
He hasted through th' innumerable hosts
That throng'd the passage, who were instant snatched
Up and discharg'd upon the surging waves
In which the Adamites lay swelt'ring : so
With a west wind the plaguing locusts driven
Into the vex'd Red Sea, his wrinkled waves
Were loaded ; or when Aquilon the pole 750
Arctic his barring continents of ice
Would burst, from the adjoining shores he sweeps
Rocks, pines, oaks, forests whole, launching them on :
Over them all his frenzied eyeballs rolled
Firing their substance through and through until
Night actual white for fear between them stood
Harrow'd and rooted ; Outer Darkness fled
In time before he saw him—felt the fall
Of his sperm shadow worse than he had felt
Ever before, great spectres nestled up 760
Between his warty wings and holding on
Like two agreeing lupes upon the back

Of a surprised lion grown too old
To shake them off; or like two reddening fiends
Upon a lost emaciated soul:
O first adulterer! adulteress!
Holding Hell's Empery your very names
Were then forgotten; "Hell! Primordial God
Pursues!" cried Lucifer and hardly cried
When that his leman—recollecting what 770
Before she suffer'd when His arrowy light
Drove on her from the gate of heaven, shriek'd out
So dread that Sin took glut and Death, and both
Fell: then keen-talon'd creatures—ghastly stern
Swarthy of hue, by millions came forth
Out from their frothing mouths, and fought with hands
Nor them alone but heads and all their parts
Indescribable; these had flesh and bone
Electrum-like and harder than a stone,
And they so fought that in a moment hell 780
Around was strown with splinters:—lo! wild-like
The crew that Cozener had far outsped,
With blastful airs; a refuge there they sought:
Thus panic-struck the whole; e'en Terror crouched
As terroriz'd in turn, and drew his claws
Retractile in.

Then one who always had

Access presented—Ruin ; at the heel—
 As they were loadstones, Fire-Etern brought up
 Now from a sparry hollow, sparkling ; Woe 790
 From the same endless range, and Mystery ;
 These—like great beasts upon the smell of blood,
 Bellowed, so unbearable it all
 To them appear'd : the olden couch of Space
 Upset, the winding-sheet Infinity
 Bestow'd fell off into the Dip profound
 And never more was seen ; whilst all the Void
 At that dread uproar van'd, but Lucifer—
 Making to Pride a sacrifice of self
 Steeling his heart thrice o'er, his throned seat 800
 Took, seating Night at his right hand : then thus.

“ Gods ! gods ! ” but Night then interposing cried,
 “ To it gods ! gods to it ! see ! see ! now see
 Now see ! see to this Hell ! God will be here !
 God He pursues ! now Terror ! Terror now
 Fortification finish ; add to what
 Is fortified as if it nothing were :
 Nine times be added, and to that a tenth
 For Lucifer, for I.”

Then Terror seemed 810
 Dim from infinitude of size and went
 Forth like the giant Jatmund, and a horn

As long as from his latten lungs unto
 His leaden lips made blow ; all hell turn'd black
 As if with instant death to hear ; all, all
 The towers of hell did reel, and leaning o'er
 Like Carisenda for the moment looked ;
 Typhon held up the head, Despair held up
 As if too fierce to bear, so agonized
 That hell was present doubly double sunk 820
 The damn'd set so to work : " This First !" cried he,
 And Pandemonium so huge before—
 So huge that in the lesser of the halls
 The billion billion reprobated had
 Space ample for their thrones, now look'd so small
 That Lucifer was satisfied God—God
 Could never master that although He brought
 All that was possible against the walls :
 Then he.

" O gods ! from earth where objects cross
 Expressly first well-contradicting, so [830
 That all mankind to unities reduced
 For all that 's good are easily a prey :
 Gods ! once before from God this orb we tore
 And tearing the administration kept
 Through generations 'till the gen'ral flood
 Unto the multitude before arrived

The final multitude perforce did add
Our monuments. Nor since that desp'rate turn
Of God's hath earth much frankincense bestowed 840
But unto us returned save in one
Confined spot, and there had he not wrought
Continual miracle himself to keep
In small remembrance that but piteous seemed
So long as madmen prophesying died
(Witness the dotard whom the lion slew,)
Martyrs to that we always deem'd a lie,
So at the length our power entirely taxed
Unto the uttermost we thought the roots
Of providence eradicated, air, 850
Sea, and the land our own perpetual fee
Ours as is hell's:—our tit'lar is no more
Our own, all all those pleasaunces of balm,
Localizations, altars, idol shrines
Crowding that green domain in jeopardy
If those sight-seers lunatics were not:
He, He is come by them so oft foretold
With stubborn iteration so that e'en
The heathen caught some promise; come indeed
Incarnate man-like: we have verily seen 860
Jehovah God The Son, of whom a noise
Was bruited once in heaven which none explained

Inexplicable then, I palliate
 Such stroke he strook at me as ne'er in war
 Taken at disadvantage and with might
 Mightiest had I before."

Adramelec,

All the nine chiefs start up crying aloud,
 And they; Adramelec the worst as he
 Was nighest unto Lucifer that time 870
 Ever to be remember'd; ministers
 Of grace! defend us from that sight of his
 Sore macerated shape; his soul all o'er
 Was one continued wound and how he reached
 Hell from the earth the wonder: "He will come
 Here," they all cried nor said th' Aggressor, "Nay:"
 Then Death from the benumbent rose and asked
 With a sardonic grin, "What then?" and still
 "Ye timid gods! what then?"

"Yea, what! what then?"

Join'd a sub-regent, "Time to both extends [880
 An hand and if to us the left with hell
 Console with this that every wrong is God's
 Rack'd with continual doubt: for if mankind
 His most particular workmanship so soon
 Fell from him what may we not yet expect?
 Down by this God of God God we will hale

The universe uniting as one soul
 Together for our purpose. O! we 're hound'd
 And misery hath harden'd me the more, 890
 I mock him, curse him the Great King, uplift
 To the pale heavens my voice; anathema
 Maranatha upon him; all the storms
 Of this blue prison-house of fire and frore.
 O witness ye fang'd, foodless, famishing things,
 Gedim and all th' inhabitants of hell,
 No grief is mine for what I bear by God's
 Compulsion: ask the Earth how much we fear
 Her purpled seas her rivers running blood,
 Her winds are sicken'd with the blood of man, 900
 The valleys of his world upreeking airs
 As incense from his sin-corrupted sons;
 Men for our weapons the eternal strife
 Continues: though to phantoms we are worn
 Let God upon or off his termless throne
 Exhaust his quiver scatt'ring through our shades
 His sharpen'd arrows thus are we revenged:
 He doth, we suffer: there O princes! lies
 The broad distinction: in our turn we do
 God suff'ring, this new world the theatre 910
 Mankind the vehicles: for this same Christ
 Fire all the dismal elements, and more

The impetuous furies : all our arts
 Malignant down upon his Godship bring
 Devoting him to Satan—Lucifer!
 Thy prisoners call thee that, to Death, and Hell
 To Christ and all the damned devils left
 Our partnership with all of them at end
 When his begins : now haste, haste we to earth.”

He said unknowing but no one made haste 920
 And Adsherac—who ne’er outside the walls
 Of hell had been permitted since that day
 Night drove them skelt’ring back, since Terror left
 Unwonted bold, cried out,

“ What better field
 Than earth whereon to fight ? shall Lucifer
 Now flee ? who fled not when his armies fell
 All intermingled from the pitch of heaven
 Our spirits to this metamorphose put ;
 Nor when upon a more disastrous day 930
 He rent the sun—nobly ’twas done, the deed
 Was valorous and worthy of the god !
 As ’twas most worthy when returned afresh
 Thou won’st a world : if Thou abas’d wilt be
 That crown lay down ; another shall upmount
 The throne, and for myself I this will say
 Less should I shun Jehovah now to meet

Than when before his battlements we filed
 Nor from his thunders fled—reviler! but
 Went.”

940

Affrac, Harec, Eroctrac, Shry, Fok,
 Sub-powers confin'd like him, ten thousands, voiced
 Like thought, with faces green and livid, eyes
 No longer fading, and such horrid looks
 As threaten'd a dethronement: Ugoline
 De Gherardeschi, Ruggieri starved,
 With all his hapless sons never such looks
 Look'd, nor the sacrilegious Fucci when pursued
 By Cacus; hard their lineaments all grim
 And ghast they turn'd on Lucifer and shook 950
 Horrid: then, then rose he as ne'er before—
 No not when the Undying Worm he met
 Gorged with Night, from posture upon that
 Stupendous height up then erect he towered
 As if hell's roof with calculating power
 He rent.

“What other field?” thus he, “what gain
 Had we upon the earth? 'tis mine but now
 Jehovah would reclaim it:” to some one
 Spectre, or more unseen he speaks, the leaved 960
 Portals of hell upon the iron swung
 Back with hell-quaking sound, and one of his

Dread unappealable expressions drove
Earthward the sceptics forth.

Then discomposed

Zabrash, his fury rous'd against them thus :

“ On no light errand they : thou wast the first
Great Emperor ! to raise a kingdom where
No harps are found or some were soon prepared
To greet those vaunters in forlorn return. 970

Tradition was in heaven 'mongst other things
That God conjunctive natures would put on
And how conjunct we know, for gods we got
On human-kind and others ; but in this
Consummate mystery lies for what doth God
Descend ? not surely propagation for,
Nor yet caprice which us propelling sorts
Hap-hazard we engender'd—what they were
There in those hideous imps too well is shown :
And though conjoint inseparables, God 980
Is veritable God as man in Him

Is veritable man, though where the two
Divide none know ; in that too diff'rence is
With ours for they are neither separate
But mix'd and by admixture total spoilt :
This followeth then with Two we now contend,
With God indeed, and man no less indeed



*"on his trisome flight
From Judah Jesse's Son."*

Sooner than that

He would have won

His freedom and

We would have been

And he would have

So often

And often

And often

And often

And often

And

And often

And often

And often

And often

And often

And often

And

And often

And often

And often

And often

And often

And often



*Temple of the Sun
Lake of the Sun, 1928, San.*

Nor more than man ; in this particular
 Hope on : by what elimination God
 Is God Jehovah, also God The Son 990
 We know not, but his Unity we know,
 And if the Son the Father falls in One
 Essential Person : all our arms therefore
 Be, deities ! well burnish'd whether those
 Invented with the grosser shapes for man,
 Or those imagin'd of ingenious mind
 With subtlest points so sharp that you shall steal
 Therewith into Jehovah unaware ;
 With these assail we Christ, above in air,
 Below in earths continual so at last 1000
 Into the vortex of our toils he drop
 And O ! once fallen to rise no never more."

He said, agreeing murmurs on all sides,
 As if Lui-shin the spirit that commands
 Thunder were there.

But O ! with me return
 Thou Holy Spirit : on his toilsome flight
 From Judah Jesse's son ; O holy child !
 Whilst Rachel mourning for her children and
 Great lamentation are in Rama heard 1010
 Because they are not. O bless'd Jesu ! God !
 As the pure Virgin pass'd with Shiloh on,

Dæmonic prodigy! a net-like thing
Wefted with serpents like a cobweb falls
Upon him; O the innocent! he seeth
Smiling and with those blue and heavenly eyes
Meekly uprais'd apast's already gone.

Then to themselves from that disguise returned
The rebel angels; Adsherac swoop'd down
Within his talons—such were his deformed, 1020
The boa writhing which had strung the whole,
Indignant this rent he right through the spine
Dashing him down: upgath'ring from his parts
His antecedent form—angelical.
His face, but oh monstrosity! his corps
Bristling with horrent hair, upon him he
Upon his shoulders fix'd, therein he dug
Into the cervix where it joins the skull,
Something ethereal flow'd, when with a stroke
That Lucifer's broad wings alone could wave, 1030
“ All!” cried he, and smote, but all the powers
Smote in the turn the four far-corner'd winds
Regrating on the ground, but with a heel
Of iron with such aversion Lucifer
Trampled annihilation seem'd their lot.

Now the Divine Similitude, Express
Glory of God, Personal Image came

From Galilee to Jordan, Thou, O Spirit !
 Attesting with The Father His baptism :
 But who of Jesus claims attention ? thence 1040
 Leading into the wilderness and when
 The sun went down there still ; “ Long day,” said he,
 “ Thou ’st ponder’d now with Night,” that demon came :
 Then Jesus fainting felt : O Muse ! thou looked’st
 Though altogether vain for help when Eve
 Fainted, for some rare medicine, moly,
 Or such nepenthes Hellena had given
 In pearly myrrhine cup ; again I look,
 Amaze ! the great Redeemer from the skies
 To suff’ring come : then Lucifer, “ Art God ?” 1050
 Waiting the answer but that patient prince—
 His eyes downcast unto the earth, his hands
 Devoutly o’er his sinless bosom crossed,
 No otherwise replied.

Audacious Arch !

If yet not God, before th’ archangels Christ
 The Lord and thy Creator answereth not,
 With speech such as The Spirit gives, for God
 The Son’s most holy sake Religion ! thou :
 O Profligate ! wilt thou a lie suggest ? 1060
 As once thou grafted’st in the harmless heart
 Of our weak mother in the hope to graft

The heart of God ; infatuated fiend !
 Observe th' effect—if an effect it have
 Other than this to add unwonted weight
 Afresh to pity for thy wretched state,
 That e'en thy recklessness forgot may be
 In momentary ache for what thou art ;
 O Righteous One ! rebuke him : was he not
 By silence such as our Atoner held ? 1070

Then Night more palpably outstretching God
 Shudder'd, and that Aggrievor ask'd again.

Third time third night ask'd he and answer mete
 Receiving all the fourth long day our Lord
 In uncomplaining want he left.

Then Night

Girding with him came back and, " O ! " said he,
 " This man hath said he's God : " she girded more.

Through the fifth day unnourish'd Jesus sate
 His sweetest image marr'd, " Impatient Night ! " 1080
 Said her Abettor, " thou God's jaoler be,"
 Then her th' Abandon'd kiss'd and dusky wings
 Outspreading dived.

Night then approaches made
 Haglike, and looking to her toes said, " God !
 Admire them," then she wound him in her arms
 Nor He resisting long she held as tight

As she could hold, and with impure salute
 Whin'd, "God! art thou alive?" then flung away,
 "Upon these stones," cried she, "I sit 'till thou 1090
 Comest unto me;" opposite sate she
 Waiting full thirty days beating the ground,
 Kicking and raving, courting, coaxing so
 The sun thereat the while for shame eclipsed.

Then the Beginner join'd and with him Death
 Grown nine times larger, lustier, inflamed,
 Backward fell he his oculars muffling
 Gleering askant; at length, "Godhead!" cried Death
 And in a syncope away dissolved,
 Night and the Bravo fled. 1100

Then came to Christ
 That Adsherac habilimented in
 The everlasting fire; "O David's son!
 Efflowing God!" said he, "though by the banks
 Human confin'd, thing wond'rous the finite
 Engirdling the infinity! what dost
 Design? long time Life's River thou shalt glide
 Ere mortals stoop to drink; to bitter sweet,
 To ill the good is chang'd: no price ask I,
 If man saw hell, and heard th' eternal wail 1110
 Of the thick soul-strown shores, and in his state
 The Alienator, this thy argument

Whereby futurity to save: this I
 Will show for neither love, O God! to Thee
 Nor them—contemn'd the both, but for revenge.”

“ No covering from God hath hell” then said
 The tempted Jesus, “ if from man 'tis well
 Lost spirit! it were vainly done:” in grime
 Th' abjurer instant fled.

Then Lucifer 1120

Invoking all came on: Th' Undying Worm
 Trail'd, Death along as wistful, compassing
 About the pure and holy Son of God
 And man; dread was their doing; Death with arms
 Strongest as at the first he Adam sought
 In whom we died, the second Adam now
 Essay'd in whom we live; God's Person he
 Insidiously attempted but no speck
 Finding his stings upon himself he turns,
 His ganglions droop, and paralys'd his shape 1130
 Falls: the Undying Worm too dealing dire—
 Damp awe is mine to tell, flaccid, unstrung
 Lay also prostrate: when they lifeful grew
 With renovating horror back to hell
 With Night they spanking sped, the road they took
 Strewn all the way with swoln and rotting limbs.

The sun was risen and set full forty times



THE WARS OF JEHOVAH

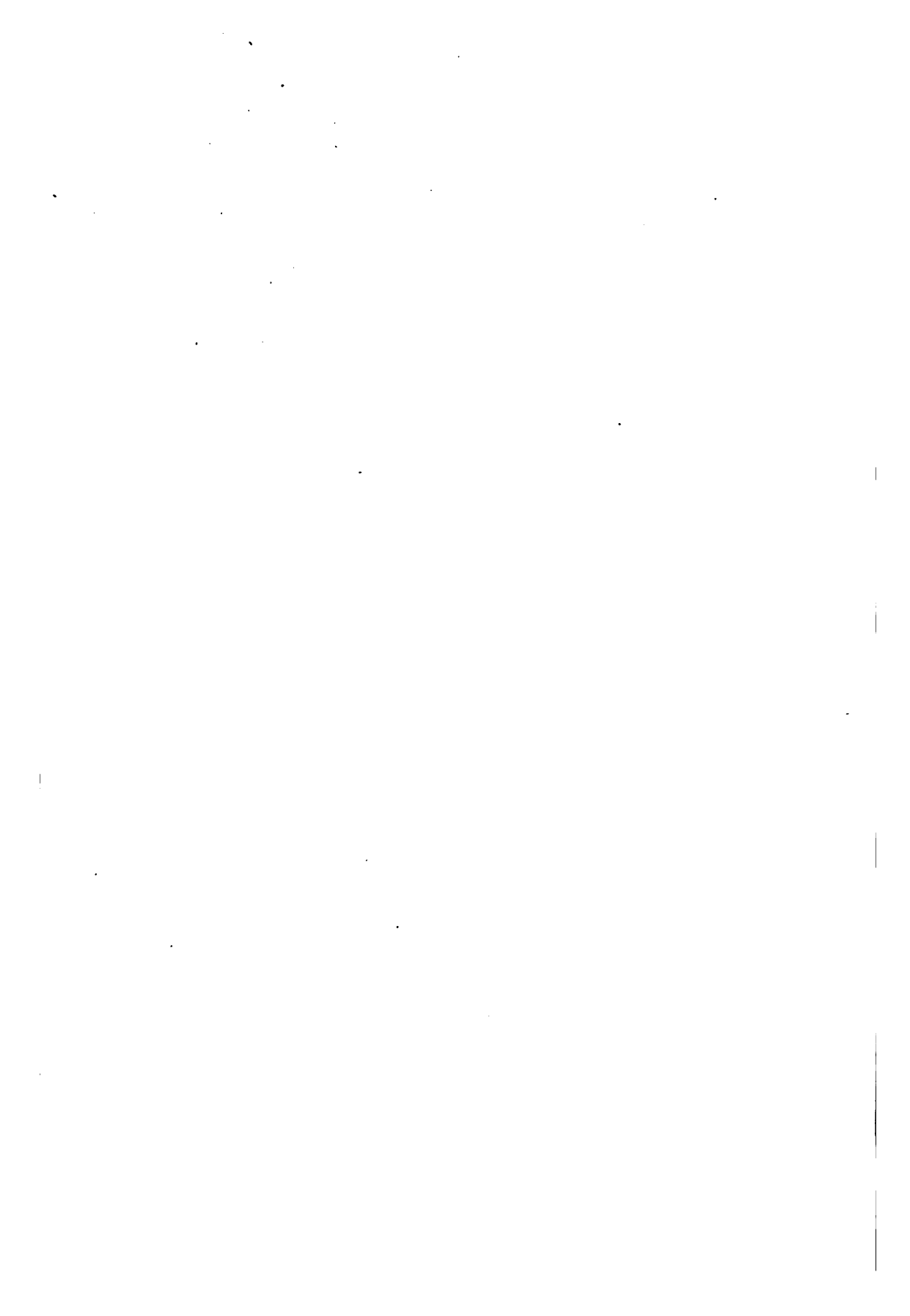
"O holy fatuity to save: this I
 Will show thee neither love, O God! to Thee
 Nor hate:—I scorn'd thee both, but for revenge."
 "No covering from God hath—ill" then said
 The tempter, Jesus, "if from man 'tis well
 Lost spite, if it were vainly done," in grime
 Th' abject instant fled

Then Lucifer 1120

Looking all around: "Th' Undying Worm
 I thought thee, as wistful, compassing
 My holy Son of God
 In their doing; I leapt with arms
 To slay the Adam son:—at
 The second Adam now
 I live; God's Person he
 In me:—I know thee, but no speck
 Finding thee:—thence upon himself he turns,
 His gait I saw, and paralys'd his shape 1130
 Faint, the Undying Worm too dealing dire—
 I saw him: mine to kill, flaccid, unstrung
 Lay also prostrate: when they lifeless grew
 With revivifying horror back to hell
 To hell Night they spanking sped, the road they took
 All the way with swollen and rotting limbs,
 I was risen and set full forty times



** if thou
Thou art the Son of God command these stones
They bread become*





*"If then the Son of God may be myself
Cast down for it is writ his Angels have
Then in their Charge."*

And
He shall be

And
He shall

And he

By the altar

Then I shall

A pinnacle, and the

If then the Son of God ma

It do so for it is writ He sa

1150

And then change, he shall

And he

It is writ to

Then to

And he shall

And he

And he

And

And he

And

And he



Antennaria dioica
var. *racemosa*

Then Jesus hungered nor yet could he
 That Forcer yet forbear, so rank his hope
 That by repeated aim the Lord of Life 1140
 Might make relapse ; and then said he, " If thou,
 Thou art the Son of God command these stones
 They bread become."

Then Jesus answer'd thus,
 " By bread alone man shall not live, but live
 By word also proceeding forth of God."

Then Jesus up was caught and set upon
 A pinnacle, and the Arch-tempter said
 " If thou the Son of God may be thyself
 Cast down for it is writ His angels have 1150
 Thee in their charge, lest thou against a stone
 Thy foot should'st dash."

And Jesus said, " Again
 'Tis writ the Lord thy God thou shalt not tempt."

Then to a mountain most exceeding high
 He taketh Jesus showing to him all
 The kingdoms of the earth and said, " All these
 I give thee will if thou but worship me."

And Jesus answer'd, " Hence ! for it is writ,
 ' The Lord thy God thou worship shalt and serve.' " 1160

Then he arose, and O ye heavens give ear,
 O earth his words ! for they shall drop as rain,

His speech distil as dew upon the herb,
And as the showers upon the tender grass :
He is the Rock, perfect his works, his ways
Are judgment, true, and just and right is He.
O Man ! remember all the days of old,
The years of all the generations ; ask
Thy fathers and the elders they shall show :
The Lord He found us in a desert land, 1170
And in the howling wilderness, He learned
And kept us as the apple of his eye,
And as an eagle flutt'reth o'er the young
Bearing them on the wing, the Lord hath brought
His people to the increase of the fields,
And oil, and honey, butter, milk of sheep,
And fat of lambs. O who like God can teach ?
Behold his finger traced line on line
And precepts on the firmament but man—
Those lessons so sublimely writ, from out 1180
His lurking places soon upon them gazed
As painful, even on the images
Expressive of the government of God ;
The statute-book of heaven misconstruing he
Went far astray, though witness found the truth
From Adam unto Noe through the line
Of Seth, and now since the baptismal Flood

Through Shem to Heber, yet—on evil set
 Continual, to man God written law
 By Moses gave. O who to God is like 1190
 Amongst all gods? the God that cov'nant keeps
 And everlasting goodness: God His Son
 Hath sent the last the word of God to teach,
 God The Predicted, in the Central Light
 The Dweller, of all goodness Author, Great,
 Solemn, obedience claiming, full of Grace,
 Searcher of hearts of men; with signs he comes
 And mighty wonders, lo! the sick he heals,
 Cleanses the lepers, gives the blind their sight,
 The deaf their ears, the lame to walk are made, 1200
 The dead to rise, and—from their seats put down
 The proud, he those of low degree exalts.
 Divine Instructor! on Thy lips we hang:
 " Bless'd are the poor in spirit," Jesus cried,
 " In spirit theirs of heaven the kingdom is:
 Bless'd they that mourn for comfort they shall have:
 Bless'd are the meek, the meek with God shall reign:
 Bless'd they which after righteousness do thirst
 And hunger them the God of grace shall fill:
 Bless'd are the merciful they mercy find: 1210
 Bless'd are the pure for God the pure shall see:
 Bless'd are the peaceful they're the sons of God:

Bless'd those which wrongfully they persecute
For righteousness reward to them is great :
Resist not evil, but whoe'er shall smite
Upon thy cheek the other to him turn :
To him that fain thy coat away would take
Unto him give thy cloak : to him that asks
Give thou ; nor from the borrower turn away :
And love your enemies ; bless them who curse ; 1220
Do good to them that hate you ; pray for them
Which use you with despite, and perfect be
Even as God our Father perfect is."

This was the Gospel brought, the gate of heaven
Re-open'd and mankind to happiness
Bidden : thus He who stretch'd the heavens aforth
When we forgot the testimonial stars
Down from His Dwelling Place of Glory came
God manifested for our sake in flesh ;
Herein was love ! Look from the top, O spouse ! 1230
Of Amana, Shenir, and Hermon, look
From lions' dens and mountains of the pards,
The voice of thy Beloved knocking, saying,
" Open to me my love ! my undefiled !
My head with dew is fill'd, my locks with drops
Of the dark night." Chiefest is he amongst
Ten thousand, ruddy, white, his head like gold,

Black as the raven are his clustering locks,
 His eyes like dove's are set, his cheeks a bed
 Of spices—as sweet flowers, lilies his lips 1240
 Dropping with myrrh, his hands like golden rings
 Set with the beryl, ivory his waist
 O'erlaid with sapphires, pillars are his legs
 Socketed—set with gold, his countenance
 As Lebanon, as cedars excellent,
 His most sweet mouth! he 's lovely altogether:
 He feedeth 'mongst the lilies 'till the day
 Break and the shadows flee: Beloved! turn,
 Be like a roe, or a young hart upon
 The mountains of Bether. 1250

Beauty of God!

Bright Shiner o'er the storms of wintry time!
 Hope of the world! O Advocate! O Light!
 O Truthful Prophet! Priest! Incarnate King!
 Abroad He went the Spirit in His mouth
 Of wisdom, understanding, counsel, might,
 Knowledge, and fear of God; not judging by
 The sight of eyes, neither reproving after
 Hearing of ears, but righteously judging,
 With equity reproving; thus He smote 1260
 With rod of mouth the earth, and with His breath
 The wicked slew: but who His great report

Believed ? lo ! what virulence of men
Succeed these machinations ; when the fiends
Fled the possess'd and down they fell " 'Tis by
Beelzebub," they cried : meek humble he
When they upbraided, curs'd, revil'd, and storm'd.
Surely our griefs He bore, and carried all
Our sorrows and the chastisement for peace
Upon Him with His stripes we all are healed : 1270
Oppress'd was He, afflicted, yet His mouth
He open'd not ; and as a lamb is brought
To slaughter, and before the shearers sheep
Are dumb so Jesus open'd not His mouth :
From prison He and judgment false was ta'en,
Who shall His generation tell ? cut off
From all the living : O ! how He was stricken
For the transgressors ; yet it pleas'd the Lord
To bruise Him, and an offering for sin
The travail of His soul His seed shall see 1280
And shall be satisfied. But woe to ye
Chorazin and Bethsaida ; thou exalt
Capernaum in the Day of Judgment best
Shall be for Sodom, for the mighty works
Within ye done : and woe to ye the scribes
And pharisees ; of heaven the kingdom ye
Shut neither ye yourselves going in nor others

Suff'ring to enter ; widows ye devour,
Long prayer make, and when ye proselyte
Than ye yourselves of hell a greater child : 1290
Woe unto ye blind guides, ye fools and blind
Who swear not by the Temple but the gold
Within, not by the altar but the gift ;
Of mint, and anise, cummin, tithe ye pay
Omitting weightier matters judgment, faith,
And mercy ; hypocrites which at a gnat
Do strain and straight a camel swallow whole ;
Ye whited sepulchres without so fair
Within uncleanness and the bones of dead ;
Ye generation of sharp vipers ; how— 1300
How hell's damnation can ye hope escape ?

THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

BOOK IX.

THE ARGUMENT.

The assembly of all the Holy angels with the Coronation of Christ. He maketh war against the King of Hell. The souls of the redeemed. Christ enters Hell alone, confronts Lucifer who is driven with all the rebellious, Hell, Chaos, and all into the Bottomless Pit. The book concludes with a general notice of what passed on the earth during this last drama, and the eulogium of Queen Victoria to whom the Poem is inscribed.

Time, the ninth and tenth day.

BOOK IX.

“LET flare Hell’s oriflame! the time is come
King of the Damn’d! Infernal Monarch! all
Thy Devildom prepare; the gods of fire
Summon in harshest thunder for thy crown
Of rays—nine spik’d from shiver’d lightnings, sits
Loose on thy blacken’d brow: Vengeance in thought
Like ten Hyrcanian lionesses rends
Thee, thee, thee! arm! arm the accursed sprites!
Arm instant! all the angelry is armed
Against thee, all the saints of heaven are armed, 10
Mouth speaking mighty things! ruling their Head
One from before the earth’s foundation slain;
Arm! He is strong who judgeth thee, even now
His Banner they prepare, with looks that run

Thy blood to shed : let desolated Hell
Roar with thy preparation ; stand, now stand
Ready to meet Him of the many crowns
Unfailing, for a prey the Lord shall make
According to their deed repaying all
His adversaries recompens'd : unto 20
An end thy kingdom draweth ; God will now—
Even God himself against thee now will fight :
Thou who the first from out the Book of Life
Wast blotted keep thy word, deny Him not,
Hold fast for He descendeth, The Amen,
Him upon whom to look is as the walls
Thou sieged'st or sardine, Sabaoth's God :
Thy chariot, bow, and arrows take He comes
O Name of Blasphemy ! and Death's pale horse
Harnessing, Death unto they right advance ; 30
The day of wrath is risen, final woes
Hail, fire, and blood and burning mountains great
Of brimstone, plagues, and torments they prepare,
Thou Dragon ! wherewithal to wound thee to
Thy second death : thou Outcast of the Skies !
Deceiver of the world ! Profaner vile
Of Images of God ! how shalt thou feel
Dying, thy smoke for ever and for aye
Rising : Destroyer ! now to overcome

Or be o'ercome redemption past prepare! 40
 Prepare! for Him who for this war upon
 His thigh girds fast the sword: Damnation! come
 Seize on this falling King."

Thus sung the Muse

Bearing me up to heaven, encouraging
 Me ever as she lift through all the six
 Into the holiest seventh of which before
 I knew only the threshold; O my soul!
 O Empress! thou may'st better tell than I
 What then I felt, the joy, the overflowing 50
 And boundless gladness not to be restrained,
 The animation which dissolv'd me as
 A cloud dissolveth in the radiant sun,
 And O mine eyes were beams as earth I spurned
 Dispelling all the mists of ages with
 A glance, forgetful of the days and nights
 Since on a foreign soil I trod:—"Exult!
 The heavens exult!" she cried, "the hour is come;
 Caverns, and crags, and pitchy fountains, and
 Ye boiling bubbling oceans in th' abysm, 60
 Deserts and wildernesses how I laugh
 With inextinguishable laughter: hell!
 Ha! ha! how now I laugh!"

Thus through the air

Sweeping her harp to the unmeasur'd strains
We pass'd like spirits, all the universe
Drinking the sounds; O how I gasp'd and gasped
For breath, and well for me I copious drunk
Of waters far more pure than those which flow
From Eunoe else through the thousand spheres 70
I had not sped like that; O spheres within
Spheres, and the one within a fairer sphere
Than the preceding, unimaginable
Of beauty; but O! who the element
Of the seventh heaven shall give? grind mist to mist
The smallest, and from one sole atom grind
A boundless globular expressly plain
From that one out, and iridescence from
The lightest bubble bring, and tens of times
Ten million add unto it all that light 80
Alone can paint,—that! that a bubble were
Like one unsightly solid marble piece
Of dirty stone to this: “ Muse! Muse!” I cried,
“ Thine alabaster arms, I faint,” nor she
Refus'd me and that traceless threshold thus
With her devoutly cross'd: O God! accept
My presence, deem it not unholy; God
Encompass me; and O Thou Spirit of Life!
Keep me; I see! a Vision: underneath

An orb-like canopy that made the suns 90
 External look opaque the thrones were placed
 Of all the Holy Angels, deeper yet
 Dipp'd in the light were they—intensely light
 So that I scarce endure the pearly shine
 And ravishing radiance; diamonds no more
 I value: high upon the cloudless cloud
 Of solid day which in the centre stands
 Distinctly shap'd, rises a column'd Throne
 As yet unoccupied; Isocrates
 Were ten long years panegyrising one— 100
 One of the royal ornaments; Cinna
 Laborious had despair'd a thousandth part
 Of one the least, and had Vitruvius seen,
 Palladio, or Callimachus they scorned
 All the five Orders as disorder'd things;
 O how the feet upspring if they are feet,
 Or bases azur'd, from that sea of seas
 Illumin'd with the white that whitest snow
 Turn'd black, and with the clear that crystal made
 Insufferable dirt: lo! there are suns 110
 Within them wing'd, or winged spirits like
 The burning suns that waver like the wind
 When transported with love; ethereal
 They are like countless eyes: O now I see

The cherubim as darkness where they bear
As Caryatides or Genii the
Pil'd piles of pillars up ; O how they stand
As if eternal fix'd adoring eyes
Uplifting in acknowledgment so high,
O Muse ! dare I now follow them ? I turn
Mine own for an example ; all the hosts
Of heaven are standing ; all the myriads stand
Each one by his own throne ; never before
Unto this shrine of shrines had any passed,
And the archangels stand in wonder lost
With e'en the pavement ; far beyond remote
Circle the seraphim ; beyond them in
A wider circle cherubim ; virtues
Are next seen visible ; the powers behind ;
The principalities the sixth in row
Innumerable ; the dominions thence
Rang'd out ; lastly the thrones beatitude
In all their faces, but they look not up
Nor I, I dare not ; the eternity
I think of and shrink back ; I also think
Of Him who made Eternity look pale
And little : O trite time ! how easily
An infant of a moment all the bounds
Of thy horizon grasps. Then I beheld

120

130

Zaraqel who kill'd Togarmah, Tonoros 140
 Who was the first in heaven's first war to kill
 A rebel angel; Triminor was there,
 And those who took the banners, Pharnaspine
 And his companion worthies; there also
 Ashoron, Apthos, Rhotyn, Alessine,
 Tauromer, Sothon, Sifanaros who
 Have an inscription on a lofty arch
 Of triumph at due distance from the arch
 That Michael's firstly had; all these had been
 Re-consecrated, all the angels had 150
 Themselves re-consecrated to the Lord
 When summon'd to this council; all the heavens
 Breath'd impregn'd incense, all the altars bore
 Off'rings unto Jehovah e'er one went
 The Trinal Stairs to mount; th' archangels ne'er
 Had passed beyond the lowest until God
 In Person of The Son to heaven returned
 From lighting up the Universe and then
 They were assisted by The Holy Ghost,
 But not into the Holy wherein now 160
 Enchanted all th' assembled angels stood
 Together with them.

Now the dial which
 Mark'd the celestial time was on the point

Of chiming the fourth day since Adam fell
 When One like to the son of man—unto
 The foot divinely cloth'd and girt about
 With a gold girdle, white His hair, His eyes
 As flames of fire, His feet as if they burned,
 His countenance as if the noon-tide sun, 170
 Upon that Throne appear'd; within His hands
 Seven stars, and when the angels saw He cried—
 His voice like many waters so that all
 The solar spheres were seen to bend as if
 They ready were to snap, "Fear, fear Me not,
 I am The First, The Last, I lived and
 Was dead, I am alive for evermore,
 And have the keys of Hell and Death."

Then one—

Whom no one knew, in lowliness knelt down 180
 Before that Triple Throne,—germin'd was she
 In the eternal counsel, writ upon
 Her forehead, "Knowledge!" from a living lock
 That open'd inward she drew out a great
 Imperishable Roll with warped wings
 Which then flew open; all the holy knelt,
 To see their names within a frightful gap
 The names rebellious lost: no verse can paint
 The blot, the blotting; Knowledge vainly pored

The indiscernible oblivion'd names 190
That once shone there authentic, now God
Himself could not authenticate e'en one
For long God look'd and all His sovran light
Directed on the page: then Memory
Rose solemnly before Him and the Book
Of the Remembrance brought; a spring had that
By which she clos'd it from th' Omniscient eye
And all the angels lest it made if not
God all the latter miserable; she
Even the covers most assiduously 200
Had cover'd; folding now the eyes, the ears,
Before the senate of the skies she them
Unfolded, and unfolded scarcely when
A crash of heaviest thunder fell from out
The hands of Justice standing at her side,
They, they were much too light; this calling, in
A shadowy procession march'd along
All that therein were pictur'd from their dead
Slumbers so rous'd, nor they ador'd nor feared
But fix'd the ken on God, the keenest ken 210
On God, for every one against His Spirit
Were sinners; O my soul! but in the heavens
No tear may stain one cheek: methought the floor

Shook as before the Throne, before The Lord
That revelation was.

Next Prescience brought

Her shining Tables and that synod made
Glad ; every one thrilled with sacred awe
To read within them what first time they read
Of past perplexities that none had thought 220
It possible to straighten, now as straight
As lines they were and straighter, and revealed
Fate as a good, not merely as a just
But good Identity—a Cymbeline
That charm'd them all : O she the eyes lifts up
From light to light to God ; then up also
I look'd, and lo ! I took within me all—
All the infinity,—in that swum hell—
As in a sea a strange unnatural thing,
And from beyond drew God His presence so 230
No trace whatever of Himself was left
Upon, within, or near it ; heaven alone
Seem'd to enjoy the presence : thus it seemed
To me as if a mirrorizer stood
Exhibited in which unblench'd I saw.

Then rose The Son—all knees before Him bowed,
And was commission'd : in His loving eyes

I read the whole that pass'd nor silence keep
 Religion! but let tell, for what I gaz'd
 To see shall others glad attention give 240
 To hear, and everlasting joy be theirs:
 And first the light was yet more hallow'd made
 And more resplendent; Intellect did this
 By means most secret, she came forth from out
 God's bosom: then the seven before the Throne
 Cried "Holy," and the crowned heads which stood
 By four-and-twenty seats beyond the sea
 Of crystal round about they "Holy" cried,
 "Holy Lord God Almighty, which was, is,
 And art to come;" and when they glory gave 250
 Their golden crowns they cast, saying, "O Lord!
 Worthy art Thou glory and honour to
 Have, power, for Thou all createst hast,
 For Thee they were created:" in the midst
 The spirits cried, "Holy," harpers harped,
 "Worthy The Lamb! power, wisdom, riches, strength,
 And honor, glory, blessing be to Him
 That sitteth on the Throne;" the cherubim
 "Amen! Amen:" God then the Golden Keys
 Of Glory took, and all the angels cried, 260
 "Crown! crown Him Lord of all!" a Diadem
 I saw like an eternal one with gems

Engirt, heliotropianal gems
 As if new made and by none other but
 God they so glisten'd ; " O ! who, who shall wear
 That Diadem ? " Eternity I heard ;
 In a low whisper ask when One Unseen
 If seen, plac'd it upon His head, and straight
 Anointed God The Son : then praise was heard,
 " To Him ! to Him ! the gods ; to Him ! the gods, 270
 King of the worlds innumerable ! God's
 Co-Heritor ! before Eternity
 Bow'd awful in The Presence, Wonderful
 One ! filled with all Fulness bodily
 And manifest in flesh The Filial God !
 O Personality Divine ! Thou Sun
 Of Righteousness ! ineffable to see,
 God of Illimitable Glory ! Thou
 Transcendent Myst'ry of the covenant made
 And kept with man ! The Messenger of God 280
 In God ! now alleluias : lo ! the deep
 Foundations of the universe to Thee
 Are nothing ; nothing elements that loose
 Were its destruction ; light before the light
 That gilds Thy Diadem insuff'able
 Blackness becomes : O Crowned King ! what tongue
 Shall give Thy praises ? Thy dominion who

Shall sum through added ages golden sums
Of number trilling from his tired lips,
The doors of heaven all open lest the heaven 290
Burst: Thee we sing, adore, but O! how vain
Our intermingling voices; Music be
Low; let the shalm, the dulcimer, the lute,
The harpsichord be soothe; no breath be heard
That utt'reth not His praises over-well,
Rapt'rous to mutest inexpressive love
Joy'd into such a passionate as shall
O blessed God! acceptable be found:
Ye shaping visions! all ye bright-wing'd spirits
That bring the morning light and ever tend 300
On us God's happy favourites as ye
Are ours, come join your song, this happy time
Is heaven's first jubilee, hereafter oft
To be observ'd by all; sing and adore,
Pure concords from your strings ascending up
In gen'ral chorus; melodies hereto
Kept sacred glad unlock that all may flow
Back to the broad capacious ocean of
The inexhaustless Ocean whence all come
Originally forth: Great King! the lyres 310
Sigh sympathetic, with them we skreen
Our tearful eyes and all the honied words

Of heaven rejecting as incompetent,
 Or thralling, to the universe our bliss—
 Before the Light! to Thee! Commission'd! Crowned!
 In unpremeditated sound express:”
 O what a burst was then! from all the store
 Of heaven like silver streak'd with rivery gold
 Sparkled with million million flashing sparks
 Of stars and diamonds, rubies, sapphires and 320
 Other most shining argent aurine things
 That seem'd and seem'd not and then seem'd again,
 Until each unit in that countless quire
 Felt his expression for himself by all
 Was comprehended and by God enjoyed
 To the extremest force: and then I heard
 From out the primal Source of all things come
 Command to Honour and to Providence
 Who thus directed spake, bright Honour first;
 “ Ye congregated angels who assist 330
 Our council, unsubdued the Enemy
 Though driven from heaven, and earth by your brave
 Even to hell; they insurrection hurl [arm
 Continual up implacable and proud
 As fallen: the Adamic race were theirs
 But for God's Majesty: God's Antique Throne
 None but himself against the warrior-chief

Had held : now therefore forth His Might be put
 In wrath and terror : Arm ! Omnipotence !
 Thy foes Thy footstool." 340

Providence thus joined,

" Thy foes Thy footstool : Glory be to God
 On high, we praise, we bless, we worship Thee,
 We glorify Thee, thank Thee O Lord God !
 Heavenly King !"

Then The Incarnate Word

Ascended to the upper Throne of Thrones,
 The Ancient Throne of Days, Throned the first,
 The powers of heaven libation pouring out
 From all the carmine chalices devote 350
 Since their remembrance to Almighty God :
 Then fill'd the dædal cups they deeply quaffed
 Another chorus rising 'till the roof
 Ringing again the exultation shook
 To hell's far confines : the Confounder heard
 Confounded ; " God hath surely hell surprised
 Whilst we are absent," all his agnates cried
 Following hell-ward : Hell heard embattling straight
 Lighting up all the fires on all the hills ;
 Behind the Emperor they bound and barred 360
 The adamantine gates and garrisoned
 The wondrous walls diving to myst'ry, and

To mystery mounting: then Night rattled all
The gongs and—Noise put down, the puissants called
About her; how their overshadowing plumes
Shook whilst they glar'd! the great recess of Waste
Was mov'd fear-struck, and those that had not wings
Clomb up the iron sides with claws, and bills,
And beaks, and spurs more iron, whilst the winged
Steam up from the red gulfs in all the pomp 370
Of wonder: then the direful Diræ met;
Never before met they—the offspring of
Geryon and Echidna far less dire,
These from their furnaces, whilst Tempest strange
Lifted the oceans; O! what unto that
Was earth's delugal? Lucifer aghast
Beheld but more aghast saw then aroused
From torpor one begotten by himself—
Yea by himself on Hell, that sunk The Worm
Undying down a dastard; from the depth 380
Of Deep it crawl'd, a Hell improv'd on Hell
Which blacken'd at his frown as if before
She was in truth most fair; O Dante when
The Lombard he call'd "Master" err'd in that,
And Milton when advice of hell he sought
From the pretending pagans who a hell
Pictur'd that unto ours had been a heaven;

A sudden horror shot through all his frame
When him he saw, pallid his features fell
His knees together smiting: so a thief 390
Caught in the act, or an adulterer
Thrust through: this Thing was his, it look'd like his
Exactly and it was, and how his wrath
Burn'd! Desolation desolated turned
Or would have turn'd upon him had she dared
To trust the broken back; to uttermost
Deform'd was he so that his dam herself
Sham'd and the spirits living and the dead
Howl'd; all the vacant shades he swept, returned
In less than one half instant; then indeed! 400
Was Lucifer arous'd as if before
He had been half-asleep; Adramelec
And Moloch dropp'd the banners they had kept
Outside the walls of heaven, and Silence broke
Out loud, so loud all wonder'd what it was
So tongueless yet so tongued; forth manifest
Of flaming fire and froze stood Death as if
His secrets he would tell or anything
Do but to save his life, and Terror rolled
Himself close gath'ring up and Blackness swore— 410
Or tried to swear by him for love to stand;
The Diræ look'd as if they queried if

'T was possible they saw or—frenzied gone,
Thought as the mad whilst this upon them looked
Dreadless, or worse contemptuous, and there
Chaos heaven-born stood petrified: but oh!
What words shall give that Imagery? fume
He breath'd and blew in volume far away
When he expir'd and as he blew the fires
Within the embers glow'd—like some fierce blast 420
Over a burnt down forest all the heaps
Of ashes scatter'd, all the half-burnt trees
Flaming again: then he unlock'd the seas
That yet were mounded and cried out, "For Hell
Of hell now Lucifer shall fight or—woe!"
So cried with his glance-killing eyes he drove
The rebels all before him, and the fiends,
The devils weeping, wailing, gnashing teeth,
And all the sable troops of horse that fed
On vegetable fires, or on the crisp 430
Long efflorescent salts and sulphurites
Depastur'd; all the hell-black ghosts, the jinns—
Such as queen Seba's throne to Solomon
Carried, with all the lamiaë, graiaë, worse—
Worse than were e'er in the Erythræan sea
Spawn'd or Maremma's Marsh, asps, serpents all
On fire with horned flames and souls all o'er

Painted with putrid nodes, and evil things
Splay-footed, horned, whose erected hair
Grew from the naked brain, and worms of fire 440
Long leagues in length, all he together drove
To Aceldama, all—his sire distract
Alone excepted, unto him he held
In amity an hand nor was refused :
Then the Obscure and Hot grew more obscure
More hot when they agreed ; Th' Undying Worm
Had a command o'er all the elops—such
Amphitryon's son had more than terrified,
Enyo had not borne them ; these the shores
Lin'd thick by millions ; he Beelzebub 450
O'er those born somewhat like himself was put
A ruler and a most prolific brood
They were with wide wen-lipped wolfish grins ;
Death took the frighten'd furies that had birth
Under himself outside the heavens and in
The earth, and in the hell, he arm'd them with
Great torches that Byzantine fire made frost,
Tressed were they with snakes that strew'd the ground
With countless young, unrest continual theirs
Either begetting or producing, now 460
Coiling and now uncoiling ; plum'd with flame
As if new-fir'd and like a heavenly sprite

By the comparison came Night, a shape
Illustrated her eyes that all the Vast
Beneath made shallow, o'er the Diræ she
Commanded and the hell-bred horrors they
Had (how I know not,) gender'd, one lank worm
I saw and saw no more, he Terror made
Mean; over all the horsed-grim his staff
The Arch-deserted stretch'd, rowels wore they 470
And well their horses flank'd swilling their sides
With blood and yet so held the bits as kept
Them all upon the spot; Baal was one
And Ekriel—O once most beautiful
Of cherubims! now none had recognised
Those worried looks; O! who can dwell content
In fire? O saddest pity! how endowed
He was who had remembrance? in the gloom
Gloomy look'd he corrupting; so a man
Dying with a claw'd-cancer eating at 480
The heart and yet another at the throat;
O horrible! O horrible! to that
Is Ekriel indeed! impair'd? his Lord
Remaineth grand if ruin'd, and no one
Ever had love for Lucifer whate'er
Of admiration, Muse! O pass him bye.
“ Hark! 'tis the total universe to wreck

Utterly gone," I thought and cried when lo!
I saw a cherty chariot thund'ring up
Beyond the gate of heaven pealing along 490
Such pealing thunder as before was ne'er
Heard; that I follow darkling: listen! ho!
Ho! to the rainbow-winged steeds which fill
All the void Void, the constellations reel,
All the Elysian pines and cedars bend
Their bronzed heads unto the rumbling ground
The while they pass as if a hurricane
Were raging that would tear them every one
Up by the ancient roots; there is a seat
Within that looks unfathomable red 500
With a consuming fire that overflows
Over the edges in the guise of stars
Like burning lamps, or like great burning mounts,
Lamp-lighting stars go up and down and up
Amongst them and the lightnings come aforth
In flashes, wheels there are like beryls—high
Wheels within wheels four sided, as they drive
They turn not, rings eyeful around where'er
They go close following for a living spirit
Is in the wheels: O all ye glories! all 510
Ye bursts of spangled light! O all ye things
Starry—gold buds, and downy clouds, gold rocks,

Gold sands, seas, amethystine towers, rubied
Palaces, silvery fountains! over all
I plant the standard of immortal song
Pageanted History stripped; Omnipotence
In arms rose awful mounting; lightnings blaze
And growl the thunders and the heaven would flee
But for His Majesty serene frownless
Sustaining all the time; the synod broke 520
Up for the hour was stroke, the King of Heaven
And Earth fully prepar'd thousands of trumps
Sounding: then viols full of wrath were brought
And one lift up the voice crying "Thrust in
Thy sickle and the winepress of Thy wrath
Be filled:" then unto the hosts of heaven
A wonder was made known, God rolling clouds
Away, in tempest cradled He revealed
Such broods of Thunder that for every one
Fallen angel there were handfuls if the hand 530
Could wield they were so heavy, all the seven
Archangels look'd distrusting; Fame hath none
So huge before reported; there they lay
In nakedness, the lightnings lathe to see
Running amongst them, to a tumult all
Going—indescribable like scath sprites
That much too long had been chain'd up, they had

THE UNIVERSITY OF ALABAMA

[illegible]



For these were what the great Aggressor had
Boasted in his first council, underground
He in his pride conceiv'd them all, (not one 540
Of all the thunders that existence had
Or hath owns God th' Inventor,) these prepared
He rose as hath been told and but for that
Disastrous deluge probably had launched
Them all against his Sovereign and his God;
How, how they bicker'd! livid, sheeted, wroth,
And some quintupular; tremendous! O!
For they were made for none but Lucifer
His hardy hand; and some had shaggy manes
And twirling darted so that if once thrown 550
None ever should wrench out; great crackling coals
Kept them alive all the vermilion'd flames
Eat ravenously up the moment they
Shot out beset around: "Woe! woe!" they hissed,
"To those we trouble woe!" and leap'd all up
Provoking round that chariot, God—pointing
Their heads hell-ward and all the spirits like
Bulls, lions, eagles, men in face, a fire
Amidst itself unfolding, forward drove,
Within and upward, and downward, around 560
Him fiery brightness; then a voice was heard
Of One that spake to all the heavenly host

Commanding that they follow, far behind
Stood they astonied, "Hell," Jehovah said
Whilst all the Universe their Echoes grasped
Silent for horror, "Hell-ward! nor dismay,
My exaltation this on Hell to war,
Follow!" then up His Triune Sceptre God
Holding imblaz'd, in all The Father's might
He drove with the archangels, seraphim, 570
Cherubim, thrones, and principalities,
Dominions, powers, and virtues; hung unto
His radiant zone the Keys of Death and Hell
Rattling as quicker than the quickest light
He pass'd: aloft His Sign was written with
All lamentation, mourning both within
And out; thus as He rode the suns turn'd black
Falling as when a tree untimely casts
Her leaves when she is shaken, or a scroll
When it is roll'd together; as God drove 580
Out from the portals of the heaven the hills
And islands of this earth their places left,
Sores falling on th' inhabitants, the seat
Of Satan fill'd with darkness so they gnawed
Their tongues for anguish of their pains and sores,
And weighty hail falling exceeding plagued
All that blasphemed. "All, all new I make,"



Commanding that they follow, far behind
 Soon they vanished, "Hell," Jehovah said
 While all the Universe their Echoes grasped
 Silent for horror, "Hell-ward! nor dismay,
 My evaluation this on Hell to war,
 Follow!" Crying His Triune Sceptre God
 Holding in his hand, in all The Father's might
 He drove with the archangels, seraphim, 570
 Cherubim, thrones, and principalities,
 Potent powers, and virtues; hang unto
 The portals the Keys of Death and Hell
 Shimmering like the sun
 His Sign was written with
 The burning both within
 And without, thus as he rode the suns turn'd black
 Falling as when a tree untimely casts
 Her leaves when she is shaken, or a scroll
 When it is roll'd together; as God drove 580
 Out from the portals of the heaven the hills
 And islands of this earth their places left,
 As falling on th' inhabitants, the seat
 Satan fill'd with darkness so they gnawed
 Their tongues for anguish of their pains and sores,
 The dry hail falling exceeding plagued
 The blasphemers. "All, all new I make,"



" — as God drove
Out from the purlieus of the heavens the hells
And islands of this earth their places left "

Said God, "the former are no more; I give
Of life the Water freely unto all
That thirst and of the Tree of Life the fruits 590
Healing the nations: no more curse shall be,
Take freely." Onward thence Effulgent He
To Hell's portcullis'd doors—girded with steel
And studded, in the wall of mountains set,
Upon their ramparts all the kites of hell
And o'er the bastion'd towers and outer domes
Ten-circled, all the fiend-begotten, all
The hellish furies that had wings to waft
Aloft, the banner-cry of Hell peal'd forth
Ramping from out their rugged throats as pipes 600
War-deep made mocking: oh! who knocked that—
At the great gates like that? nor only knocked
But with one fulminating thunderbolt
Burst them right in; Hell at the summons thought
To open had he time, but that one huge
Twelve-bolted thunder through the panell'd rock
Went and transfix'd Death, the others fled
After their flying hosts, Th' Undying Worm,
Beelzebub, and Night, Chaos as well
As e'er he could and all the Diræ fled 610
Dragging the boasted Lucifer, for then
That Boaster boasted, "Leave me! I alone

By Death and Sin will meet Him." Out the smoke
Unrepresentable pour'd curling, caked ;
So in the gulf Tonquin the touch'd typhoon
Edg'd coppery and black itself lets loose
Raging, redoubling : that aside with blast
Of breath or backward driven I saw, Great God !
The prison-house of darkness then first time
Since it was scoop'd lit up ; within those gates 620
Sin secretly with an untiring mind
Had hollow'd out and so made ample room
For every soul that Adam own'd for sire,
And there was Sin still busy, busied so
The forcing of the gates even that had not
Disturb'd her in her work, but in the heart—
Which border'd on the hinges, with edg'd tools
All her hard hands kept plying : clapp'd above
Their heads their arms, ineffable their looks,
All the Redeem'd came forth, since they were dead 630
To earth the time with them as spirits passed
And yet it seem'd too long, "To God !" they cried
" Salvation ; to our Lord, Almighty ! who
With Thee and with the Holy Ghost liveth
And reigneth evermore one God, One God !
World without end ;" thus they, all nations, kins,
Peoples and tongues, and all the angels and

The elders and the cherubim fell down
Upon their faces worshipping and saying,
“ Amen! blessing and glory, wisdom and 640
‘Thanksgiving, honour, might and power to God
For evermore, amen :” these all were tried
In tribulation, now no more shall they
Hunger nor thirst for Christ the Lamb shall lead
Them unto living fountains dried their tears :
And then they cried, “ Almighty God we give
Thee thanks for thou Thy mighty power hast ta’en,
Thy wrath is come and Thou shalt punish Death,
And them destroy who all the earth destroyed :”
Then was a temple open’d with the ark 650
Of Testament and so therein they all
Crown’d victors went ; Death unto Sin cried out
And listening unto that the whole she saw
Abandoning her art, “ Now grave me, grave,
Grave me !” to Death shriek’d she, Death black’ning more
Disrellish’d e’en the thought : O how he made
As if he would depart ! even as if
He would be uncreated, torture fixed
His oculars, all his in-being writhed,
But death was deathless made ; a wounding storm 660
Drove right upon them, all the angels stood
Afar with the redeem’d whilst Vengeance made

His victims, down swoop'd he and every sting
Of Death tore mercilessly out, O what
Soul-stinging stings were they! an adder bites,
Ten adders with a common-tooth scarce gained
Attention from the wretched who one sting
Of all those numbers felt; inexorable
Down-trampling Sin likewise the two he chained
Unto that chafing chariot wheels, o'er both 670
Driving matchless in arms; Death all his jaws
Expanding, they were crush'd and every fang
To powder instant ground: then hell itself
Seem'd crumbling into nothing but God held
The flat foundation sinking Him to see
Upholden all the while; cried then aloud
The tongueless Echoes that the damn'd had made
Tongueless; O Omnipotent! what were all
Earth's conquerors? this with destruction armed
Invincible drove on over the heaps 680
Of heapy ruin, o'er the glassy gulfs
More than Serbonian, wildernesses waste
With wasted waste, and over peaked mounts,
Vanishing valleys into vacancy
Abandon'd; and was Vacancy also
A spirit? it ten centred cressets seemed
Glowing upon Him and it fled—behind

A deader channel ; then the sable air
Grew sable and the clouds, fell Lucifer
Was turn'd, no more they dragg'd him but he now 690
Dragg'd them and at his side the one described
That is descriptionless : the yet untouched
Stores of asphaltum they abandon'd to
The fires most inextinguishable, out—
Out they all belch'd at once, well then it was
That none had follow'd God—no one beside
The gapped gates had enter'd though a space
Was left as long infinite longer than
The fifteen hundred miled wall they built
To keep the Tartar out and vainly built 700
As these : thus foremost he the Origin
Of evil moral, physical, though some
As if for God excusing say the last
No evil is, Religion at the root
Blindly attacking,—he now taking heart
Calling his seraphim—rueful they heard,
As wand'ring spirits heard the sorceress
Calling them back into their putrid corse
For a confinement, but none disobeyed
Their Absolute and compassing about 710
Thron'd him in dark magnificence of mail :
The rest too were uprisen Night as black

Or blacker than was Hell, Th' Undying Worm,
Even Beelzebub and Chaos rose
With all their armies in their surest clad
With all their arms invented since they came
Hither, and arms they were! a whity horse
His, with a crown of iron upon his head,
Within his hands a bow that would have brought
Vesta from her orb'd place Haraphon: in 720
His hands a spherul'd sword Zabrash: Togarm
Pois'd welded thunders that were doubtless forged
Not in the heavens, intending all to launch;
And thus the others: millions follow'd close,
Horses with countenances fierce of men
But hair like women's, lion-like their teeth,
Their heads like lions' crown'd; breastplates they wore
Of fire, jacinth and brimstone; one a great
Red dragon with seven heads, ten horns, and crowned,
And wrathful floods he cast; another was 730
Crown'd like the last, and horned like unto
A pard and raging bear, his mouth was like
A lion's; then a third two-horned spake
As dragon's spake, and fire brought down pouring
The utmost indignation; three there were
Like frogs gigantic most unclean which met
At Armageddon; one a scarlet beast

Filled with names of blasphemy rode high
As if to slay Jehovah glorying
Much, but not long for He amongst them sent 740
Deaths, mournings, famines, raining rabid plagues
In oceans full; O the red agonies
That burn'd them up! O the bewilder'd eyes!
The ululation of eternal woe
On all sides round! Hell's lifted arm as soon
He lift 'twas stiffen'd; Terror died outright
For double terror by the chance of one
Flash from His eyeballs so he instant fell
And fell regretted as a spirit that
Had been indulgent, nor unstained with blood 750
He also felt the wheels or if not felt
His carcase lay beneath them; rivers rose,
Volcanoes volumes pour'd, and all the winds
Like the Levantine, Greccan, Ponent met
Together; lightnings leap'd for ever but
None touch'd Almighty God; then adamant
No more was adamant, and fire no more
Fire but a most delicious sense of cold
Compar'd to what they now too late found out
In hecatombs undone or flying like 760
Chaff or like fleetest ghosts before a storm:
So when a continent entire subsides

Interminable forests are o'erwhelmed
The trees stripp'd present bare and torn up by
The roots ; or when the summer-grass they fire
The blacken'd trunks remain : God conquer'd all
As if before none conquer'd, Pity fled
Rankling, Confusion and Avengement lay
Both satiated : keep thy count'nance hid,
Thine ears close stopp'd O sinner ! whilst I draw 770
For the most sacred Empress : Second Death
Towers like great ocean cliffs, rapacious, grim,
Striding colossal, as if then Death were
Dead born but animated by the shock
Receiv'd ; whirlwinding all that saw him fled—
Many who saw to idiotcy were turned,
Him ! the wide-stretching, the wide-reaching, the
Wide-waxing one replete with horror and
With—oh ! no word 's for that ; and he interred
Within him millions at a time nor yet 780
Was freighted ; Death that had been and that Sin
Both were engulf'd and otherwise all hell
Was more than dizzen'd by the damned daze
His doing ; with no helping wings nor feet
But something that were more, unrein'd, uncurbed
He ran or reeling roll'd at every step
Exploding like three fiery mountains, or

A comet when the lapidar is made
 Ten times too hot to bear it, flying out
 Innumerable splinters all through space 790
 As he through all that realm the splinters souls,
 O what a dread laboratory they
 Like clay had pass'd! and now like flinted glass
 Imperishable made bore every one
 His uncial character; O Wrath! 't was thou
 That with a legal torture set that stamp
 Upon them drawing out the heart and that
 Thy signet stamping; Woe the self-destroyed
 The self-destroyed angels! search the world
 Through for this likeness, cleave the centre all 800
 Were vain, yet I delay o'erstepping all
 The bounds of language that my song divine
 Lose nothing of the knowledge God hath shown
 Unto his servant: O now call to mind
 Their counsel 'gainst His Majesty, their act
 Most diabolical on man, their whole
 Performance since that memorable day
 They rose rebelling; who shall mete the half
 What they deserve, the coiners who the mint
 Of God broke open or would break and passed 810
 Their counterfeits for God's amongst themselves
 Conceitors! first and next on Adam-kind,

And worlds there were beside but they refused ;
O the Deniers ! what have they denied ?
The Second Death asks not, nor God but prove
Scatt'ring before them to the starless site
Of Lucifer's term'd throne ; he like a wind
North-eastern by a more than furious wind
From the south-west oppos'd upon the heels
Of Hell retreated thither ; thrice he lift 820
And thrice he also sank in his attempt
To turn him ; dismal words were in his mouth
Of daunt defiance and vibrations ran
Up from the deepest roots unto the tip
Of his most brassy tongue but no one heard
If anything were said ; but parley none
The other tolerated, what was hid
He then uncover'd in a bloody heap
Great ogre heads as if they in a lair
Were all for him reserv'd or he for them 830
Scarcely a meal, all these set up a roar
When him they saw as satisfied what
They meant, he back'd unto his soul of soul
Shaken, and then had infamy been there !
But Infamy or what misjudging men
Call Infamy to Lucifer was not,
He shook, he shudder'd, but he shook at what

And shudder'd? so had God, and if he fled
 The holy hosts of heaven—although far off,
 Continually thought from that to fly 840
 And surely had had God not been between,
 Yea all the hosts with the archangels armed—
 The seven archangels armed at their head;
 Upon the Outcast He hot ashes heaped
 And drove the seraphim enthroning down
 Discomfited and fallen and—if not dead,
 Blasted and dying. Thus alone fought God
 That battle, blazing as a comet down
 Upon them, or ten thousand comets, all
 Together flying, fainting, failing, all 850
 But one—but One before Him; he the great
 Displayer still display'd, his sluices he
 Threw open raining all that he could rain
 Unwearied: shall he that dived with God
 For Empire fly? though disenthron'd and all
 The living wheels of his war-chariot broke
 To shivers, never, never! what although
 His armies are undone they were outdone
 Outside the walls of heaven nor then fled he,
 Again they fail'd him he preferred Death 860
 Unto Dishonour, now—ah! now that Death
 The Second, and he thought how excellent

To look at were that shape that once was held
 So passing shocking, one that call'd herself
 His dira; dira! now for paramour
 Welcom'd were she; this the Rewarder was
 Of his misdeeds, not The Undying Worm
 Which stunk within his nostrils as a worm:
 These were the Anarch's thoughts as he retired
 Like one close baited where his tyrant power 870
 Pageanted, Night receiv'd him and had fain
 Put to his palace-portals when, behold!
 A sharper point than e'er before she felt
 Pierc'd her unto the heart and down she fell
 Blocking them up; nor God his chariot stopped,
 As erst the outside gates with one was forced
 In, now against the towers and awful domes
 Thunders He thunder'd thousands; Hell then heard,
 Space in the sepulchre though she was dead
 She must have heard for something in The Deep 880
 Outside the heavens and also quite outside
 Hell it was heard to rattle back as if
 All her blank bones she rattled for the want
 Of any other voice, and oh! that voice
 It upward went, it downward went, it went
 Out on all sides, and in with liberty
 To go beyond itself; beyond itself

It went: O Man of Arms! O God in arms
Fallen upon Thine enemy! O Thou
Of Bozra! whom if yet the German sung— 890
Klopstock, art yet unsung—though strain devout
Was his; O Liberator! O Thou great
Arbitrator! Accomplisher! as ware
As potter's ware is dash'd to pieces so
These all were dash'd to pieces; down they fell
Down to the last foundation with a crash
That deafen'd all the universe and all
The Fallen deafen'd so thereafter they
Heard never any more, even the Trump
Of Resurrection fail'd, and now were God's 900
Own Throne (which is impossible,) to fall
And with it all creation they would hear
Nothing their ears so dunch, what wonder then
That mine? but thou O Muse hast more than made
Amends, nor with that Phrygian king who had
Egregious ears and whatsoe'er he touched
Turn'd into gold, no not with him for all
That would I now exchange; Pactolus rolls
Over the shining sand and that alone
Sustains his memory whilst mine shall last 910
When Pactolus no more; I hear even
Better than he and no Silenus brought

In welcome to my fire but—O what grace!
Thee, goddess thee! who the Thrymbræan god
In music far excellest.

Thus God waged

His warfare that dread day absolving Fear
Of all offences, cumbering the wide
Hell with no thing but ruin, this the last
The greatest by such forceful arguments 920
As none thought any had: O then that crew—
That wretched crew so long so self-deceived
Straight-bolted-up their hair all in excess
Of frenzy horrible, the mighty dead
Yet dead not, unconsumeable, saw God
Ent'ring at will and violating all
The scragg'd saturnine shrines, o'erturning all
Unto the last in which upon his throne
His Hater seated held: then Second Death
No more thought of him or would fain no more 930
Think of him for a prey lest he should make
Him in despite all his unmeasur'd heads
And all his others as unmeasur'd and
Worse than those heads his prey: O spectacle
Sublime! that great Arch-gerent residence
Keeping like God; thunders to him no more
Nor lightnings were, the last—last priceless one

Delib'rately he spent before he put
Within his fortress foot ; O how he then
Regretted Chaos lost the whole now turned 940
With such effect right round, aye those he made
In all his lustihood as soon he fell
The moment that he fell ere he one hair's-
Breadth in his stature fell whilst yet he was
That name that stood for Lucifer, or yet
If not scarce Lucifer ; O if he those
Had brought full-handed at the first against
Jehovah he were then he thought upon
Jehovah's not that scorn'd that sinking throne,
There was he left deserted, yet when he 950
Look'd on The Face of God he blew a breath
Most bilious : blow Libecchio in the teeth,
Spit at the sun ; for then I saw a Groan
In mourning infinite, an' awful Groan,
Blindness made up unto her as if he
Would seize all her red-bloodshot bleeding but
Torch'd tearless eyes ; she—terror-proof to all
She saw ere she saw God, when God she heard
Rattling, when God she saw no more endured
But moaning offer'd Lucifer, hoarseful 960
With rage he turn'd suppressing, ne'ertheless
Into his heart she crept through all his wounds,

Into the secret heart sorely aggrieved :
 “ And now relate nor droop, the iron strings
 Strike thou,” Calliope thus calls, “ the iron
 And all the iron strings ; strike them at once
 And mighty strike them now, or all the reeds
 In all the rivers for another name
 Shall change the old, some vain reviewer near
 Relating,” O forbid, O Muse ! forbid 970
 Me Zoilus : strike thou ! Ah ! unto what
 Had Lucifer aspir’d ? Jehovah paused
 Abstaining as surpris’d, admiring or
 Wond’ring that any so collected could
 As he receive Him ; all the hoary white
 And blacken’d arlablasters that He grasped
 Within the high right-hand, reverberate
 Thunder, and lightning lanc’d, shafts, steels and darts,
 Arrows and spears, bark’d bolts and all that looked
 Like scoring scourges, all God dropp’d and all 980
 God took unto Him that beside were arms
 Offensive all thrown down and all God wore
 (So Muse we thought,) helm plum’d, and breastplate and
 O that magnific shield that by His side
 Blaz’d like three blazing suns all disappeared
 And God before the Great Arch-anarch stood
 In the uncover’d Person ; Evil saw

Its evil in astonishment that left
All other at a distance, turn'd against
That Lucifer her woe-gone eyes, her nails, 990
Her teeth canine, whilst that afflicted sprite
That burrow'd in his heart ten thousand stumps
Uplifting in her horror rent it to
As many pieces ; he in silence fell
His eyes like burning coals and all his limbs
Eternally unhing'd : O ! who that Face
Could see and live ? transcendent majesty
And might so magnified as none may dare
Depict, and lumination none could stand :
The roaring of the lion and the voice 1000
Of the fierce lion, and the lion's jaws
Were broken His the strength, brought then to light
The shadow e'en of Death so that he seemed
Vile in the sight, all other might put out
By this : O King of Terrors ! where was then
Thine or that monarch's confidence ? as beasts
Were ye accounted, hunger-bitten all
Your boasted Blasphemies, Destruction at
The side with the sure besom ; that used he
Through Pandemonium before him chased 1010
The wicked, all the blowing blasts outsped ;
Millions of millions, all the shudd'ring sprites,

The sinners, all the satirists of God
God help'd and put before him, Chaos last
Made Chaos on them heap'd, hell gorging full
And overfull with ruin, all the gloom
Of hell condens'd together, all the fires
Condensing drove upon them in unknown
Unqualified quantity; for nought
They thought to fly they more than fled they ne'er 1020
Had fled so fleet had God not added to
All their own proper wings ten others each
One fleeter than the whole, nor rank was kept,
Nor one of them fell out, none interposed,
None neighbour'd there was something burning aft
Burning so close behind yea closer than
A ploughshare, hell a hillock overturned
Unto the base; thus altogether put
The hold of Lucifer the king, and all
The ponderosities of hell beside, 1030
Hell—Wrath too vomited their entrails out
Upon them and supreme Revenge as well
With unrelenting fury set upon
Their back deep fleshing all her iron claws,
He smote them straight beyond unto a Pit
Without a bottom; Blank look'd blank when o'er
The edging edge she look'd her senses gone

Eddying, and the foremost angels who
Kenn'd that stopp'd short arresting by that stop
Necessity herself, a thund'rous sound 1040
Was hers unknowing what compell'd, and first
To her amaze compell'd, but who the will
Or what the might of the potential God
Shall balance? to that fathomless by word
Air-emptied infinity, O! no
Something beyond beyond wherein if God
Had ever been He was not, and would ne'er
Be evermore, unto the core of all
The nethermost abysses, lorn of light,
Filled with quenchless fire to Destiny 1050
Imperative she points, a tragic sound
One long appealing groan, then dark and deep
All the rebellious went instant down,
Perdition, Panic, Pain, Plague, Pestilence
Worse looking than worst Famine, Loathesomeness
That made mute Misery and freckled Vice
Look healthful, Putrefaction, Darkness set
On fire of Hell phosphoric, Hell also,
Typhurgo with a more than hellish shape
Gore-distillating—scowling, Hurricane 1060
Gone to the climax, Enmity its own
Brain gnawing, grissly baleful Battle, Fear,

Folly, Fury, Alarm, Hate, Hopelessness,
 Madness that would have shriek'd, Woe—in the wake
 Wonder, Thunder, Dismay, Damnation, Blast,
 Blasphemy, Error, Undelight, Tumult—
 Cower'd, Crime, Guilt, Pride down they went, their forms
 Unform'd for ever, and with all his crew
 Great God's Adversary, Attainter, and
 Derider yet not ended, in his hands 1070
 His battle-axe, remorseless, in distinct
 Defiance, dark, stonily fix'd his eyes
 If woe-struck, he the last, the Last, and those
 God found not written in the Book of Life,
 The fearful, and the unbelieving, the
 Abominable, murderers, and the
 Whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters
 And liars, The Undying Worm and all
 The misbegotten had same time their part
 In that great final gulping in the Lake 1080
 Of brimstone-fire: then God a wondrous seal—
 Originally made for matter when
 Matter was first created and for mind
 When mind, this seal God took and with twelve times
 Twelve thousand thunders—all that were unused,
 Drove it inviolable o'er their heads
 Fixation sure attesting.

Thus these wars

Were finish'd: God his cerule chariot turned
 Triumphant back, diffus'd celestial day— 1090
 Which brush'd to brightest all the golden zones,
 And love omnific; all the glorious gates
 Of hallow'd heaven thrown open to receive
 The King, The Conqueror, The First Begot
 And Prince of all the powers in earth and heaven,
 With acclamation all His hasting hosts
 Shouting "Ye worlds! ye worlds join, join with us!
 Glory, praise, power, dominion unto Him;
 Salvation now is come, O heavens rejoice
 Thou first," they ent'ring sung "Captivity 1100
 Is captive; O thou earth fear God and give
 To Him the glory; God the King of saints!
 Who shall not fear and glorify Thy Name?
 Thy judgments now are manifest; rejoice
 Prophets and ye apostles:" thus they sung
 Through all the six bless'd heavens that yet the youth
 Untainted kept, "O alleluia, God
 Omnipotent reigneth and he shall reign
 Ever and ever."

Now whilst all these passed 1110

As reckon'd by mankind long centuries
 Appear'd to lag and loiter, to the Jews

Calamitous exceeding since the Lord
His life laid down—for power had He to lay
And power to take it up as at the end
Of three short days the blessed Saviour did :
Dating from that their miserable tale
Through civil strife and massacre to war
Upon them by the eagles Titus loosed
From Tibur, desolation as the world 1120
Ne'er saw before nor since was Salem's, all
Her children sold, such as surviv'd dispersed
A bye-word to the nations : then was Rome
Mistress to Gaul—where they Adgistis and
Euris ador'd, unto the farther isles
Where bearded Druids mystic empire held
And under old gnarl'd oaks their system taught
To the initiate ; or from the Seven
Hills passing eastward to the Indus she
Claim'd all the swamps of Babylon, the pools 1130
And solitary sites that Nineve
Still owned with the lynx to Susa where
The truthful prophet lies foretold the whole :
Thus Rome that in her catalogue great names
Of ancient empire for her property
Stood,—'yond administration, so rul'd she
Calling herself " Eternal : " so they thought



THE WAYS OF JEREMY

[illegible]



THE CRUCIFIXION.

Their kingdom the fond Pharoas, all their dead
Embalming: where is Rome? in vain we look,
Foxes have glee'd from out the casements wide 1140
Of the palatinate, wolves prowl'd the courts
Or in them litter'd, through the circus dogs
The Campus Martius and suburra packed
Hunted as wild, and where Mæcenas strolled—
Augustus; prostrate shafts the portico
The capitol encumber'd, fallen roofs
Strewn all the way; o'er the Tarpeian tower
The vultures and within the sanctuaries
Hatching polluted; marble ruins filled
The senatorium, and fœtid pools 1150
The fair Campagna—all the villas fallen:
And where the gods? from all the kingdoms round
That Roma peel'd, of Migdol the Sabæan
Bel boweth down, Nebo is stoop'd together;
Ophion and Eurynome and Ops,
Zeus by the Pelasgian poets feigned,
And others older ere the Pleiades quired
Or Hebon burning for Irene froze
Diceos forlorn, where they Ephæistos taught?
The cave—the country Egyaleus swayed 1160
Remain, and where Minerva rul'd a town
Riseth but not the Parthenon; now none

To Eleusina seek, hierophants
None there the myst'ries wait nor Ceres'—who
Kindling a torch from Ætna through the world
For her lost daughter roam'd: the oracles
Are dumb, a mightier than Alcides hath
The Delphian tripod seiz'd: no temple now
Elide adorns—where Jupiter's once stood
Wave the rank reeds, no statuary carves 1170
His images Another in that place
Is found nor there alone, where'er the sun
Shines unto Jesus orisons arise
And vespers with the moon in languages
Unknown to the Phœnician and as old—
Some as the Attic sweet where Owhyee
The halcyon-ocean studs: and Græcia's gods
All, all are gone! no more th' Olympians now
Disguis'd on love or lust or war the earth
Wander; upon Mount Latmus Luna see 1180
But no Diana to her shepherd boy
Steals secret on the beam; the Paphian bower
Runs wild none off'ring doves unto the dame
The last of all deserted by her crowd
Of lovers; Pallas no Theoricons
Honour; Æneides none; Cecropides
Leontides, Antiochides nor those

Grave Panathees are kept; no archon-king
Votes now the olive or the laurel crown;
Erigone no orgies hath observed 1190
The vot'ries jolly drunk, or at the fetes
Scierian; Hecate under the lote tree
None: where Zamolxis, Mithra, Karedwen
The Arkite goddess, Cambdos, Chronos, where
Him that they serv'd at Denderah, O where?
The Echo answers "Where?" the penates gone
Even the noble from the plough'd up hearths
Of the patricians; stern Fabricius,
Curius or Scipio none claim for kin;
Julius is but a name, his line extinct 1200
Like theirs: no lemurs where th' unburied lie
Proscrib'd now flit: Erynnys there are none,
No Atropos with shears, no altars smoke
Augurs at hand, libations none are poured
Nor victims bled in sacrifice to gods
Long since prov'd false; even the Nilus herd
By the triumvir brought, Sate, Isis,
Myrionymnia, Phthah and numbers more—
Configurate dualities abstract,
And quantities unknown but to the priest 1210
Well-learn'd from Asmodeans, are depart,
Their shrines o'erturn'd, their imag'd chambers used

E'en for the lime kilns.—For God's anger was
 Arous'd against them to destroy all, all ;
 Howl'd those who serv'd for the destruction come,
 Hearts melted, fear and sorrow, pangs and pains
 As when a woman travaileth upon
 Them came : now doleful creatures occupy
 Their houses, owls and dragons use them all :
 This God hath wrought the lustrals pouring out 1220
 Cleansing where Roma rul'd.

The Crescent pales

O'er the Osmanlis ling'ring on permiss
 The Antichrist in Mahomet undone :
 Eternal horror his and silence like
 The dead, no conclamation rais'd no friend
 Attends his sordid couch, so let him die—
 So let him perish he that wasted earth,
 Warring against the witnesses : O all
 Ye birds that fly gather yourselves together 1230
 That ye his flesh may eat.

Thus is the Faith

Gone forth through Negroland, Niger hath heard
 Along the banks so that the idols e'en
 Of Barbary nod and the diviners there
 Diviner light espy than Thales or
 Zeno discuss'd : these are the heathen by

The haughty Rabbins call'd—who talmuds forged
 And multiplied cabbala scarce worth
 The ethical philosophies of Stoa, 1240
 Now valueless the whole since Light and Life
 Are by the Word of God unto us come ;
 Therein we find “ Republic,” so to speak,
 Than Plato's happier, high and low alike,
 Learn'd and unlearn'd, the monarch and his slave
 Before Jehovah who hath equall'd all ;
 Nor that “ Utopia” fram'd so well adroit
 In Atalantis by ingenious mind,
 Compare with the inheritance of saints :
 Nor those the Gnostic, nor the paradise 1250
 With fleshy houri fill'd. Those earthquake torn
 In early ages from the olden world,
 From the rude Esquimaux's and those Red tribes
 Once masters unto Mexico, thence to
 Magellan's Straits, by lying spirits all
 Reduc'd, what viols theirs ! The far Chinese
 From wide Birman unto Thibet, and thence
 The soft Mantchou's, with all the Islanders
 From Horn to Comorin and Cape of Hope
 Idols ador'd and terrible their plagues. 1260
 But one remains, an empire vast—as yet
 O Muse ! unsung, where Brahma and Veeshnu,

Soeva, Lutzmee, with heads, breasts, arms and legs
 Strange multiplied the simple ones deceived;
 She too whose gates long ages since were borne
 As trophies to Ghuznee, her mansion razed
 By the fierce conq'ror; from his tomb renowned
 Despoil'd those portals they return but who
 Receives? Somnauth's no more, her priests are dead,
 Her name well-nigh forgotten; Juggernaut 1270
 Greatest of all detestable what time
 His car in festival, but he is fled
 Who him informed, the Peninsula
 Is freed from his cognominates as well,
 What o'er the universal earth remains
 Of idol gods is but the senseless form
 And blank mortalities and skeleton things.

Thou too, O Ephesus! so glorious once,
 So planted thou and Smyrna, Pergamos
 And Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelph 1280
 And Laodicea, ye churches Seven
 How were your candlesticks remov'd! so long
 As ye the word of patience and first love
 To Christ observ'd and kept what light was yours!
 And now with such apostates from them both
 These periods through, your judgments! Christendom
 Behold their ruins.

Now that other theme
 The last, the dearest; from decaying shades
 The day-spring dawns millenial and our Star 1290
 Serenely rising peace and plenty brings :
 The arbitress of times and seasons, sure
 In God's eternal providence, enthroned
 Sits England the supreme, magnific, lone :
 Queen of the West her arts her arms prevail,
 Her governmental unities are fixed
 From Bheerings to The States—her daughters these
 If rustic comely; thence Columbia through
 The lengthning whole who asketh or desires
 What doest thou? not one but all observe 1300
 And honour if obey not Albion—Queen :
 Queen of the East she rules, from all the mouths
 Of Gunga gathering her merchant fleets—
 Richer than those in Ezion-geber built
 Trading to Ophir, to her palac'd heart
 Calcutta; by her will alone the Lords
 Of Ava, Assam hold, Caubul, Nepaul;
 Wild though he be that Issachar he rounds
 His neck and loves Britannia's queenly hand,
 Whilst Ali craving to her offers Suez 1310
 For but a smile; impotent Turkey hands
 Jerusalem's keys protesting that the time

Should come when Christians on Islam wait
 For pity's sake in the expiring need,
 But as she sinks "O England! who but thee
 Can any trust?" cries she, "my testament
 O thou magnanimous! be thine alone:"
 Now the celestial cities open stand
 Wide by invictrix Britain's armies thrown,
 Great tribute offer'd; he who claims the sun 1320
 His brother to the deaf Tartarian gods
 Cried to save him, One above them rules
 Who nerv'd our arm and victory ordained.
 Queen of the North, the South, th' admiring world
 For wisdom to her cometh and for grace,
 And finds beatitude within her arms;
 Her trophies fill the world, her martial airs
 Follow the hours through the engirdled earth
 Continual so that no sun rise hath she,
 No setting: Spine of government and Axe 1330
 Of state she all upholdeth: cease O earth!
 Fear for the future, Fortune's Albion's own
 Fate, she Napoleon fell'd, greater than he
 A son she bore nor more shall wanting lack
 Like Wellington through ages, mighty ones
 Shall bear her banner, arrogance shall cease
 The haughty in her presence bondmen they

Bondwomen all their princesses, the staff
Of all the satraps broken, the nabobs [1340
Hurl'd from their thrones and all their pomp brought low
Which shook the nations and destroy'd mankind.
Thus in her house for ever she shall dwell
Filling the world with cities, thousands now
She buildeth, branching like our native oak
Throng'd with green leaves and fruit and meat for all ;
Shining abroad, she gath'reth corn ; olives
And grapes in all her borders they abound.

Crown'd Queen ! O let the loving Muses hail
Victoria ! thy great name : Urania ! stars
Worn in thy diadem as bright adorn 1350
Augusta's ! thou Calliope who—when
The lightnings sing'd my auburn locks, to me
Long life and honour promis'd if I placed
Her name above the sacrilegious reach
Of Time, 'tis done ! now goddess at her feet
Write thou in joy and gladness, all her plebs
Killing fat beeves and sheep and eating flesh
And drinking wine, and of her revenues
Gold—silver reckon'd stones, jewels and horse
And chariots numberless, of finest flour, 1360
Harts, fowls her servants eating, every liege
Under his vine and fig tree ; princes wait

Crowding around her, kings unto them sought
For favour off'ring gifts of costly gems,
Collars of finest gold with cunninge wrought
Invaluable ; all her towns are like
Great palaces, and nothing wants where'er
She turns the ready eye ; no officers
Our Empress needs too happy they who run.
Her fame in all the nations, wise and just 1370
In government with fortitude of soul,
Firmness and temperance, severely great
In manner, lov'd her country, all the steps
Of her resort with embassies are thick
From the white-headed Slave unto the Moor
Turban'd : thus God hath her establish'd and
Delighting in her for the throne rais'd up
Her heritors ; her halls the voices ring
Of the young Cæsar and the royal seed
Unto her and her princely Consort given, 1380
These ne'er shall fail a trusty buckler theirs
Stronger than Vulcan for Æneas forged,
Unto them a palladium none can steal,
Integrity of heart, uprightness in
Their way, so these their children she shall see
Rejoicing as their mother, all the Land
Also with her rejoicing. Muse divine !

No task I set, long years do thou attend
That footstool, on thy tablets close inscribed
Her acts, her deeds, in war, in peace no room 1390
Leaving innumerable they: write thou
For far posterities with diamond point
Recording first—O let me first in hand
Upon thy book fondly her name inscribe,
“Victoria reigns!” Victoria reigns, now write,
Thereafter, that her hill is as the hill
Of Bashan, that her enemies on the head
Were wounded and the tongues of dogs lick’d up
Their blood; and grace upon thy pages pour—
Her garments smell of cassia and myrrh, 1400
Her clothing of wrought gold and needlework
Most excellent, and many her desired
For her rare beauty: and O thou before
Invok’d, Religion! thou our Diva bless
Perpetual at her side; short time devout
Thy neophyte yet claims but sound of War
No more our care now let thy sacred voice
In consummation come: Vengeance and ye
Whom once I call’d infernals! all your prints
Made on the airs of heaven, the brine of sea, 1410
Nearly effac’d although they be I charge
Come hither hither all the traces left

Of the fallen angels, Nephilim, or men,
 Shadows surviving though to tatters torn
 In God's great indignation:—with thine arm
 Religion! from the face of earth do thou
 Sweep them for ever; let the limbs of Death
 Strewn o'er the land the waves when Christ he fled
 Affright, upon the winds tramundane speed
 Calcin'd to ashes; Night in vain her shade 1420
 We call, invisible—if it exist;
 And The Undying Worm with all his breed
 Seal'd up with Hell remain ever and aye
 Wither'd to nothing: now th' historian bless
 Hope! Faith! and thou before—before them both
 Thy sisters, Charity! these dreadful wars
 Inditing—what to them the woes of Troy?
 Much failure needs must be, no carol mine
 (The suns fell down the while,) O but for Thou
 Who Throneth in the Heaven of heaven, Lord God!
 Almighty! Thou! Thy celebrator were [1430
 Annihilated: if my sounding lyre
 Over the dawning worlds were heard such time
 As the Arch-gerent Lucifer in pride
 Levied against Thy Majesty with loathe
 Recording his depravities—O Thou!
 Who judgeth hearts and trieth all the reins

Of men, in mourning, of the soul before
 Thy Throne Thy lyrist stood : Supreme art Thou
 Long while I waited for the Lord, behold ! 1440
 The terrible reversal, Death and Hell
 Shut up : mourning for gladness chang'd the times
 Of the refreshing from Thy Throne are come,
 After the rain it shineth and the earth
 Her youth renewing now let grateful song
 Mount up to heaven and every kindred, tongue
 And people choral join : glorious day
 Of resurrection for a buried world !
 The sound of wings of cherubim are heard
 The glorious companies aforetime seen 1450
 In Mahanaim ! God's ladder is replaced
 Reaching to heaven. O Thou in Glory crowned !
 Now let Thy servant Lord ! in peace depart,
 I fall before Thee O Thou King of saints !
 Adoring : Thou who saidst to Gabriel from
 The banks of Ulai, " Make him understand,"
 Deign to receive my harp ; its strings attuned
 Fit for the song of Moses and the Lamb
 O let it be 'till with a spirit's hand
 I strike in heaven, Jehovah crown'd The King 1460
 Of kings for ever and The Lord of lords.

SOME OF THE IMAGES, WITH THE PROPER NAMES

USED

IN THIS EPIC POEM.

A		
<i>Egeria</i> , 5	<i>Adamites</i> , 300	<i>Adgistis</i> , 460
<i>Eolian</i> , 6	<i>Adonis</i> , 312	<i>Alia</i> , 322
<i>Æschylus</i> , 40	<i>Adonai</i> , 313	<i>Alcumena</i> , 322
<i>Ætolian</i> , 69, 271	<i>Achaia</i> , 317	<i>Aladdin</i> , 332
<i>Æthiop</i> , 79	<i>Achaian</i> , 70	<i>Alexander</i> , 113, 376
<i>Æolus</i> , 84	<i>Acarynthimos</i> , 122	<i>Alba-longa</i> , 381
<i>Ætnean</i> , 140	<i>Adrastus</i> , 143	<i>Alessine</i> , 421
<i>Ægean</i> , 163	<i>Admetus</i> , 162	<i>Alarm</i> , 458
<i>Æneas</i> , 188, 470	<i>Abysm</i> , 170, 244	<i>Albion</i> , 162, 467
<i>Æsculapian</i> , 274	<i>Abhorrence</i> , 176	<i>Ali</i> , 467
<i>Æacus</i> , 289	<i>Acer</i> , 191	<i>Alp</i> , 272
<i>Ægle</i> , 294	<i>Ades</i> , 6	<i>Alaric</i> , 275
<i>Ægyptian</i> , 295	<i>Achilles</i> , 7	<i>Alcinous</i> , 132
<i>Ægyptia</i> , 336	<i>Adramelec</i> , 14	<i>Alban</i> , 156
<i>Æschyle</i> , 380	<i>Adrian</i> , Mole of, 16	<i>Alyattes</i> , 169
<i>Ætna</i> , 462	<i>Acanthian</i> , 16	<i>Allia</i> , river, 206
<i>Actæon</i> , 49	<i>Abaddona</i> , 37	<i>Albericus</i> , 16
<i>Acrizius</i> , 322	<i>Adorants</i> , 56	<i>Alcides</i> , 46, 191, 263
<i>Actea</i> , 322	<i>Agra</i> , 8	<i>Alecto</i> , 58
<i>Abel</i> , 338	<i>Aglope</i> , 49	<i>Almonides</i> , 191
<i>Adamic</i> , 342	<i>Ajax</i> , 75	<i>Amanane</i> , 16
<i>Acheron</i> , 80, 345	<i>Ahithopel</i> , 89	<i>Amycus</i> , 50
<i>Adsch</i> , 346	<i>Agamemnon</i> , 117	<i>Ammon</i> , 85, 373, 379
<i>Achad</i> , 367	<i>Air</i> , 117	<i>Amyclean</i> , 98
<i>Abram</i> , 368	<i>Ail</i> , eternal, 157	<i>Amphiaræus</i> , 115
<i>Abyssinia</i> , 107	<i>Agafrimenos</i> , 271	<i>Amazonians</i> , 125
<i>Aaron</i> , 369	<i>Agiphine</i> , 271	<i>American</i> , 128
<i>Abimeleck</i> , 372	<i>Aganippe</i> , 304	<i>Amphon</i> , 192
<i>Abdon</i> , 372	<i>Agave</i> , 318	<i>Amphicitions</i> , 234
<i>Adorations</i> , 323	<i>Aglæa</i> , 322	<i>Amphitrite</i> , 303
<i>Adsherac</i> , 396	<i>Agag</i> , 373	<i>Amalthean</i> , 304
<i>Acostas</i> , 255	<i>Ahaz</i> , 374, 377	<i>Amran</i> , 311
<i>Achiles</i> , 258	<i>Ahaziah</i> , 374	<i>Amphinome</i> , 317
<i>Absyrtus</i> , 261	<i>Ahijah</i> , 377	<i>Amatheia</i> , 317
<i>Accandrar</i> , 271	<i>Ahriman</i> , 378	<i>Amphithoe</i> , 317
<i>Acheron</i> , 288	<i>Ahasuerus</i> , 381	<i>Amalec</i> , 370
<i>Adam</i> , 48, 300	<i>Affrac</i> , 396	<i>Amon</i> , 375
	<i>Aceldama</i> , 433	<i>Amos</i> , 377

- Amenophis, 381
 Amana, 408
 Amphitryon, son of, 433
 Amaziah, 374
 Antiope, 319
 Antigone, 337
 Ananim, 367
 Anubis, 368
 Antiochus, 376
 Antiochides, 462
 Antichrist, The, 464
 Antinous, 251
 Antwerp, 252
 Antilles, 100
 Antrashing, 190
 Andromeda, 241
 Andes, 10
 Antæus, 43
 Ancæus, 66
 Antisan, 69
 Aphrodite, 321
 Apseudes, 317
 Apollyon, 2, 14, &c.
 Apollo, 18, 121
 Apennines, 135
 Aphorotine, 152
 Aphrasac, 225, 342
 Apelles, 322
 Apollodorus, 385
 Aphos, 421
 Arcturus, 246
 Argos, 322
 Arabic, 333
 Aristarchus, 342
 Ararat, 363
 Arach, 367
 Arphaxad, 368
 Arad, 371
 Arnon, 371
 Ar, 371
 Aristobulus, 376
 Armenia, 377
 Arbaces, 379
 Aristophanes, 380
 Aristotle, 383
 Aristippus, 383
 Arctic, 389
 Armageddon, 444
 Arkite goddess, 463
 Archimedes, 250
 Arges, 254
 Argestes, 266
 Arethuse, 304
 Arcadians, 312
 Archimedeans, 80
 Armada, 91
 Argus, 136
 Areon, 152
 Archer, The, 164
 Argive, 188
 Araxes, 206
 Aricon, 219
 Arioch, 37
 Assyrian, 15, 324
 Asia, 15
 Asmodai, 37
 Aspathyn, 151
 Aspramont, 156
 Astonishings, 184
 Astrachan, 185
 Ashdod, 290
 Askalon, 290
 Astyoche, 313
 Astræus, 330
 Asrac, 344
 Assur, 367
 Ascenaz, 367
 Ashtaroth, 372
 Asa, 374
 Asaph, 377
 Ashima, 378
 Ashoron, 421
 Asmodeans, 463
 Assam, 467
 Aquilon, 389
 Athos, 368
 Attic, 462
 Atropos, 463
 Athens, 112, 261, 382
 Atlantic, 33, 262
 Atrine, 278
 Atlas, 134, 290
 Atalanta, 313
 Athos, 135
 Athcoron, 190
 Atoncryntal, 223, 342
 Atys, 27
 Attica, 36
 Athamas, 49
 Ate, 59
 Auster, 35
 Aulis, 70
 Austrian, 114
 Australasia, 134
 Aurora, 136, 296
 Augusta, 163, 297
 Autolycus, 192
 Autopsia, 380
 Augustus, 461
 Ava, 375, 381, 467
 Avernian, 76, 295
 Avalon, 161
 Awatska, 232
 Azazeel, 116
 Azariah, 377
 Azrael, 6
 B
 Baal, 15, 372, &c.
 Babylonia, 17
 Basan, 48, 471
 Balearic, 72
 Bacchantic, 75
 Barmecide, 100
 Battle, 117, 457
 Baldwin, 156
 Balance, The, 164
 Baltic, 231
 Bactriana, 248
 Babylon, 275
 Barachos, 278
 Bacchic tigers, 295
 Baruk, 366
 Babel, 367, 375
 Banoth, 371
 Baal-peor, 371
 Baal-gad, 372
 Baalam, 372
 Baasha, 374
 Barbary, 382
 Beethoven, 189
 Beer, 371
 Bezek, 372
 Bethlehem-Judah, 372
 Bethel, 374
 Benjamin, 376
 Belus, 378
 Belshazzar, 379
 Bereashith, Book, 384
 Bether, Mountains of, 409
 Bethsaida, 410
 Bel, 25, 461
 Bellona, 73
 Belial, 297
 Bellerophon, 302
 Beelzebub, 348, 410
 Berenice, 351
 Bithynian, 251
 Birman, 465
 Biscayan, 122
 Blanc, Mount, 249
 Black Sea, 183
 Blasphemy, 190, 458
 Blank, 231, 456
 Blackness, 431

Blast, 458
 Bheering's Straits, 467
 Boetian Thebes, 329
 Boaz, 372
 Bottomless Pit, The, 414
 Book of Remembrance, 423
 Bozra, 451
 Book of Life, 458
 Borean, 56
 Boreal, 81
 Bourbon, 275
 Brutus, 13
 Britons, 13
 Briarean, 46
 Britishers, 128
 Brocken, 134
 Brennus, 206
 Brontes, 254
 Brito, 296
 Bresils, 310
 Brahma, 465
 Britannia, 467
 Buckland, 310
 Burn, 292
 Busiris, 260, 370
 Buffon, 319
 Byzantine, 433
 Byzantium, 177

C

Calcabrina, 345
 Cainan, 355
 Canaan, 371
 Caherman, 378
 Calca, 381
 Calcas, 385
 Carisenda, 392
 Cacus, 397
 Capernaum, 410
 Callimachus, 419
 Caryatides, 420
 Campagna, The, 461
 Cambos, 463
 Cape of Hope, 231, 465
 Calcutta, 467
 Caubul, 467
 Cæsar, The young, 470
 Cæsar, 13, 207, 341
 Cassius, 13
 Caracalla, 13
 Calysto, 16
 Cataline, 29
 Cadmus, 49, 254

Cambodian, 124
 Calliope, 125, &c.
 Canace, 133
 Carnatic, 133
 Care, 141, 244
 Canis, 164
 Cæster, 185
 Castor, 192
 Cain, 230
 Caligula, 233
 Capitoline, 234
 Castilian King, 247
 Callirhoe, 254
 Caurus, 260
 Calais, 266
 Caucasus, 275
 Campanian, 288
 Cairo, 295
 Caledonia, 297
 Callianira, 303
 Carthage, 316
 Cato, 316
 Callianassa, 317
 Calepine, Sir, 329
 Cain, 338
 Cainites, 340
 Cecropides, 462
 Ceuta, 262
 Ceres, 266, 315, 462
 Cephalus, 332
 Cercyon, 191
 Cercopian, 39
 Celtic, 41
 Centaurians, 41
 Ceto, 43
 Cerberus, 50
 Chimæras, 50
 Chorazin, 410
 Charity, 472
 Christians, 468
 Christendom, 466
 Chronos, 463
 Chinese, 381, 465
 Chosroes, 379
 Chaldee, 378
 Chemosh, 373
 Chettim, 367
 Chasluhim, 367
 Chale, 367
 Chalanne, 367
 Chanaan, 366
 Chus, 366
 Cham, 358
 Chaos, 2
 Chilian, 16

Charybdis, 46
 Cholchians, 59
 Choræbus, 70
 China, 81
 Charlemagne, 156
 Chance, 90, 244
 Christ, 127, 315
 Cherphil, 148
 Charsathon, 152
 Chaonian, 185
 Chien-tien, 189
 Chrysaor, 254
 Chiron, 264
 Chian, 315
 Ciampolo, 62
 Cinyras, 251
 Circe, 187
 Circassians, 121
 Cidli, 365
 Citheron, 380
 Cicero, 382
 Cimmerian, 246
 Cinna, 419
 Clymene, 104, 241
 Clares, 25
 Clarence, 115
 Clio, 117, 259, &c.
 Clamour, 126, 244
 Clotho, 330
 Conflict, 140, 244
 Corynetes, 260
 Constantinopolis, 275
 Conscience, 286
 Corybantes, 313
 Corinth, bronze of, 146
 Confusion, 186, 244
 Coliseum, 287
 Corybantes, 218
 Copiabo, 10
 Copæ, 22
 Corinthus, 46
 Conquest, 77
 Cotopax, 83
 Cortez, 98
 Columbia, 98, 467
 Contempt, 115
 Cocytus, 122
 Corruption, 365
 Confusion, 446
 Comorin, 465
 Cœlus, 275
 Croastor, 88
 Crete, 252, 381
 Crothor, 278
 Cretan, 320

- Cromyon sow, 149
 Cresus, 182, 381
 Crimenos, 191
 Cræus, 192
 Crime, 196
 Cretan, 218
 Cromwell, 39
 Crescent, The, 75, 464
 Crime, 458
 Cneph, 25, 380
 Cumean, 348
 Cuthah, 375
 Cusco, 15
 Cupid, 18
 Cuba, 204
 Curetes, 313
 Curds, 336
 Cyllenius, 184
 Cybele, 218
 Cyrenaic sect, 85, 218
 Cygneans, 29
 Cyanean, 43
 Cyclopean, 108, 353
 Cynocephalus, 368
 Cyrus, 376
 Cyaxares, 379, 381
 Cymbeline, 424
 Cyclop, 250
 Cyrrha's grot, 297
 Cymodoce, 303
 Cymothoe, 303
 Cybele, 312
 Cythera, 317
 Cyprian, 322
 Cycladean, 332
 Cyreanites, 340
- D**
- Dagon's feast, 290
 Damnation, 292
 Dardanian, 297
 Dane, 326
 Daphne, 332
 David, 373
 Dan, 374
 Daniel, 377
 Darius, 113, 379
 Darkness, 17, 144, 164
 Danæ, 45
 Damien, 61
 Dante, 62, 430
 Danaïans, 92
 Day, god of, 104
 Damascus, 156
 Day of Doom, 186, 244
- Darfour, 213
 Darpathrus, 214
 Danton, 215
 Dardana, 217
 Dædalus, 99
 Delhi, 9
 Death, 42, 130, &c.
 Death the Second, 446
 Destiny, 50, 290, &c.
 Delos, 67
 Destruction, 116, 151, &c.
 Dejanira, 132
 Despair, 141, 146, &c.
 Delphic, 142
 Deep, 144
 Demogorgon, 181, 275
 Deformity, 254
 Deadness, 264
 Delphian, 290, 462
 Dexamene, 303
 Desire, 318
 Desires, 323
 Delia, 323
 Desolation, 334, 431
 Deucalion, 363
 Deccan, 364
 Deborah, 372
 Delilah, 373
 Demruth-dive, 378
 Demiurgus, 380
 Dejoces, 381
 Democritus, 382
 Demosthenes, 385
 Denderah, 463
 Discord, 244
 Dira, 289
 Disorder, 309
 Dido, 332
 Diospolis, 337
 Dismay, 458
 Diceos, 461
 Diana, 25, 462
 Diva, 5, 471
 Dis, 6
 Diræ, 50
 Diomed, 68
 Dismay, 149
 Dieman's Land, 174
 Dinocrates, 177
 Diocletian, 204
 Doab, 17
 Dorian, 25
 Doriscus, 78
 Dodonian, 241, 255
 Doria, 241
- Doto, 303
 Dodonaim, 367
 Druidical, 15
 Dread, 244
 Dross, 244
 Dryas, 253
 Draco, 263, 383
 Dremos, 278
 Dryads, 303
 Druids, 460
 Duak, 244
 Dyname, 316
- E**
- Earth, 6, 42, 313, 323
 Eber, 367
 Eblis, halls of, 135
 Echionian Thebes, 60
 Echinades, 167
 Ecbatan, 381
 Echoes, 438
 Echidna, 254
 Eden, 337
 Edom, 248, 371, 377
 Edomite, Herod the, 377
 Edda, 58
 Edfou, 106
 Egyaleus, 461
 Egypt, 368
 Ehud, 372
 Ekiel, 14, &c.
 Ekron, 290
 Elis, 104
 Electra, 254
 Electryon, 260
 Elf-land, 318
 Eloo trees, 333
 Elements, The, 344
 Elisa, 367
 Elim, 370
 Elon, 372
 Eli, 373
 Elah, 374
 Elisha, 374
 Eliakim, 375
 Eliashib, 376
 Elijah, 377
 Eleusina, 380, 462
 Elephanta, 381
 Eloa, 386
 Elysian, 5
 Elora, 25
 Eleutherian, 26
 Elishan, 73
 Eleian field, 140

Elba, 166
 Eleusis, 191
 Elohim, 244, 311, &c.
 Empire, 151
 England, 59, 297, 467
 Enceladus, 76
 Envy, 77
 Endymion, 251
 Ennius, 383
 En-gedi, 387
 Enyo, 433
 Endor, Witch of, 344
 Enos, 355
 Eous, 104
 Epirus, 288
 Epicurus, 382
 Ephialtes, 461
 Ephesus, 466
 Ephatreen, 139
 Erotrac, 397
 Eryx, 135
 Erynnys, 154, 463
 Erisichthous, 185
 Erichtho, 185
 Erymanthian boar, 259
 Erigone, 463
 Eros, 303
 Eriphile, 321
 Erythræan, 432
 Esquimaux, 465
 Espagnols, 98
 Eternity, 6, 186, 420, 426
 Eteocles, 47
 Etham, 369
 Euripides, 380
 Eunoe, 418
 Euris, 460
 Eurynome, 461
 Eurydice, 261
 Eunymo, 278
 Eusthynæ, 278
 Euclid, 308
 Euterpe, 319
 Eurippus, 320
 Eunomie, 321
 Europa, 322
 Euphrosyne, 322
 Eurynome, 322
 Euphrates, 368
 Euphrates, 26
 Euxine, 43
 Euganean, 61
 Eunæus, 113
 Euryale, 149
 Eumenides, 186

Evechous, 381
 Eve, 300
 Even, 310
 Evil-merodoch, 379
 Evening, 51
 Evil, 151, 454
 Exampsal, 152
 Exandus, 153
 Ezekiel, 377
 Ezion-geber, 467

F

Fate, Book of, 169
 Fate, 6, 174, 281, 289
 Fame, 50, 234, 436
 Father-land, 55
 Fancy, 57
 Fatuis's, 241
 Falern, 315
 Faith, 361, 380, 472
 Fabricius, 463
 Fear, 457
 Fears, 56
 Fezzanee, 97
 Fire, god of, 78
 Fire, genii of, 344
 Fire—Etern, 391
 Fright, 128, 244
 Flanders, 128
 Flame, 144
 Fortunate Isles, 137
 Fortune, 163
 Formian, 315
 Fok, 397
 Folly, 458
 Freedom, sons of, 216
 Freedom, ghost of, 228
 France, 252
 Francis, St., of Amizi, 295
 Frankenstein's, a, 335
 Franconia, 338
 Frank, 346
 Frenzy, 115
 Frosts, 120
 Fury, 143, 458
 Furies, 49
 Fucci, 397

G

Gallic, 13
 Gaudaloupe, 100
 Gath, giant of, 132
 Gallilean, 162
 Gabriel, 164, 386
 Gauls, 166

Galatea, 303
 Galileo, 320
 Ganilion, 327
 Gaza, 367
 Ganges, 381
 Galen, 384
 Gallilee, 401
 Gætulian, 40
 Gentiles, 15
 Georgian, 127
 Geryon, 165, 430
 Geysers, 254
 Genesis, 320
 Genseric, 340
 Gellius, 385
 Genii, 420
 German, 451
 Gentile, 7
 Ghosts, 56
 Ghuznee, 466
 Giours, 73
 Giants, The, 140
 Gilead, 261
 Gilgal, 372, 278
 Gideon, 372
 Gloriel, 18
 Glooms, 56
 Glaucus, 119
 Gloom, Eternal, 123
 Glaucæ, 303
 Gladness, 315
 Gnossian, 137
 Gorgonites, 43
 Gorgon, 261
 Gorgons, 67
 Gothland, 84
 Golconda, 127
 Gog, 129
 Golden Fleece, The, 266
 Gordian Chord, The, 306
 Gomer, 367
 Goshen, Land of, 369
 Græcia, 79
 Greek, 4
 Grothor, 272
 Grime, 289
 Graces, The, 303
 Greccan, 445
 Groan, a, 458
 Guilt, 196, 458
 Gunga, 467
 Gwalior, 17

H

Haraphon, 14, &c.

- Hadriel, 21
 Hades, 41
 Hamilcar, son of, 130
 Hate, 143
 Haroun al Raschid, 156
 Hallar, 192
 Hammonak, 271
 Harrinthytor, 372
 Hamadryads, 303
 Hafez, 304
 Hamlet, 326
 Hazeroth, 370
 Halak, 372
 Hamath, 375
 Hanani, 377
 Habakkuk, 377
 Haggai, 377
 Harec, 397
 Hæphestion, 312
 Hæmus, 9
 Hedjas, 26
 Heber, 27
 Hesiod, 47, 380
 Herculanæum, 59
 Heliodorus, 67
 Hecuba, 73
 Heaven, fabled god of, 78
 Hell, fabled god of, 78
 Hercules, 121, 262
 Hermes, 121
 Hecla, 133
 Hebridean, 177
 Hecate, 185, 293
 Hebe, 241
 Hermaphroditus, 251
 Hellenes, 252
 Heliogabalus, 257
 Hector, 258
 Hecatompyles, 275
 Helicon, Zion's, 302
 Hebrews, 311
 Hesperides, 318
 Hermes, 319
 Henoch, 355
 Hevila, 366
 Heber, 368
 Hebron, 373
 Hezekiah, 375
 Herod, the Edomite, 377
 Helios, 380
 Hellena, 401
 Hermon, 408
 Hebon, 461
 Hector, 258
 Hindoostan, 5
- Hippolyte, 59
 Hibernian, 85
 Himmala, 100
 Himmel, 141
 Hippomedon, 126, 263
 Hierosalem, 275
 Hippocrene, 304
 History, 320
 Hippolita, 322
 Hiram, 373
 Hopes, 56
 Homer, 125
 Hound of Hades, 148
 Horror, 155, 157
 Honour, 234, 428
 Hopra, 271
 Hollos, 346
 Hor, Mount, 371
 Hosea, 374, 377
 Hot, 433
 Hopelessness, 458
 Hurons, 114
 Hyprostrar, 271
 Hyperion, 312
 Hymettan, 316
 Hyrcanian, 415
 Hyacinthus, 73
 Hylosaph, 192
 Hylas, 251
- I
- Iapyx, 35
 Iapetus, 247
 Ibazan, 372
 Icke, 37
 Icarus, 99
 Iceland, 120, 254
 Idumean, 318
 Ida, 136, 296
 Idalian doves, 218
 Idæan boy, 251
 Iddo, 377
 Ierne, 297
 Ije-abarim, 371
 Ilium, 92
 Illyrian, 137
 Ilyssos, 189
 Imäus, 134
 Imagination, 307
 Ind, 377
 Indus, 460
 Indian, 32, 295, 318
 Inexperience, 89
 Infamy, 196
 Infinity, 391
- Intellect, 425
 Ionian, 221
 Iolchos, 261
 Iphiclus, 261
 Iron Gates, The, 249
 Irene, 461
 Israel, 7, 369
 Isais, 107, 368, 463
 Ismenos, 148
 Ismarus, 258
 Isthmus, The, 262
 Iscariot, 326
 Isaiah, 377
 Isocrates, 385, 419
 Issachar, 467
 Islam, 468
 Italian, 332
 Ithacus, 46
 Ixion, 253
- J
- Jair, 372
 Jason, 204
 Javan, 247, 312, 367
 Janira, 303
 Janassa, 318
 Jared, 355
 Jairus, 365
 Jael, 366
 Japhet, 367
 Jannes, 369
 Jambres, 369
 Jasa, 371
 Jaddua, 376
 Japetus, 379
 Jatmund, 391
 Jesse, 13, 399
 Jewa, 61, 454
 Jerusalem, 61, 372, 467
 Jenrosar, 139
 Jectan, 367
 Jericho, 372
 Jephtha, 372
 Jeroboam, 373
 Jehosophat, 374
 Jehoram, 374
 Jehu, 374, 377
 Jehosah, 374
 Jeroboam, 374
 Jehoahaz, 375
 Jehoiakim, 375, 376
 Jeshua, 376
 Jewry, 385
 Jove, 26, 163, 221, &c.
 Jormungandr, 57

Jonah, gourd of, 173
Joshua, 372
Joshua, Book of, 220
Jocasta, 336
Joseph's bones, 369
Jordan, 372, 401
Joram, 374
Jotham, 374
Josiah, 375
John, 376
Joel, 377
Jonah, 377
Jumna, 17
Jupiter, 25, 275, 462
Judah, 107, 372
Juno, 251, 304
Judas, 327, 376
Juvenal, 385
Justice, 423
Julius, 463
Juggernaut, 466

K

Kalmuc, 124
Kabyles, 249
Kadesh, 371
Karedwen, 463
Kirkdale, 339
Kibroth-hattava, 371
Klopstock, 451
Knowledge, 422

L

Laplandish, 4
Larves, 5
Lapithites, 50
Lamalmon, 81
Latæus, 190
Laocoon, 260
Lampetie, 261
Land, The Promised, 316
Lampethusa, 329
Lachesis, 330
Lamech, son of, 346
Laborosoarchod, 379
Lawrence, river St., 382
La Plata, 382
Lactantius, 385
Latmus, Mount, 462
Laodicea, 466
Læra, 241
Lebanon, 409
Levantine, 445
Leontides, 462
Lernæan, 59

Lethe, 291
Lebadæan cave, 292
Lesa, 367
Lebahim, 367
Libecchio, 453
Line, The, 12
Lilybæum, 48
Ligia, 49
Licosa, 49
Lisbon, 103
Lightnings, 126, 133, 244
Lichas, 132
Linesung, 171
Liparian towers, 249
Limnoria, 317
Linnæus, 319
Livy, 385
Lotophagian, 315
Longinus, 25
Locrian, 75
Logoden, 139
Locke, 320
Louvre, The, 339
Lombard, 430
Loathesomeness, 457
Lui-shin, 399
Luna, 462
Lutzmee, 466
Lucifer, 2
Luxor, 107
Lucullus, 258
Lucretia, 385
Lysias, 385
Lybian, 34, 367
Lydian, 125
Lyssian, 155
Lycophron, 291
Lycæan Pan, 295
Lycabessos, 316

M

Mattanah, 371
Mahaliel, 371
Manasseh, 375
Mattaniah, 375
Malachi, 377
Maremma, 432
Madness, 458
Magellan's Straits, 465
Mantchous, 465
Mahanaim, 473
Macbeth, 185
Macedonian, 190, 379
Maximius, 208
Mazzaroth, 246

Malay, 255
Mahomet, 15, 275, 464
Maia, son of, 275
Mazinor, 278
Mazob, 278
Marcus Anthony, 331
Mantuan, 334
Malebolge, 335
Marsians, 340
Manillan, 350
Mathusala, 355
Malaleel, 355
Maronean, 366
Macrinus, 366
Magog, 367
Madai, 367
Madeira, 9
Marmarico, 45
Mauritanian, 46
Mars, snake of, 60, 164
Marius, 60
Matter, 63
Mamelukes, 71
Madness, 123
Magog, 129
Mab, 129
Maccabee, 130
Maid, Heavenly, 137
Maelstrom, 139
Mæonian, 55
Mæstral, 183
Mæra, 303
Mænads, 318
Mæcenus, 461
Menahem, 374
Median, 379
Mede, 377
Memnon, 381
Memory, 423
Mexico, 465
Mexico, gulf of, 204
Mesilegines, 248
Melpomene, 259, 277
Medea, 261
Melita, 303
Mendips, 339
Megera, 345
Messiah, 358, 386
Messalina, 366
Mesraim, 366
Memphis, 367
Messa, 367
Memnonian, 25
Mesocæsius, 35
Medusa, 41

Mede, 78
 Menelaus, 92
 Memory, 2, 166
 Minerva, 7, 121, 321
 Midian, 371
 Michael, 17
 Milton, 37, 430
 Milo, 47
 Minotaur, 58
 Minos, 78, 289, 359
 Misery, 187
 Mirabeau, 215
 Midas, 296
 Michajah, 377
 Michah, 377
 Mithras, 378
 Mississippi, 382
 Migdol, 461
 Moon, 6
 Mnemosyne, 4, 380
 Moabitish, 311
 Mœnutius, 163
 Mœris, 248
 Moor, 470
 Mopsus, 385
 Moses, 369
 Moab, 371, 373
 Motonsinoh, 192
 Mockery, 196
 Mongibell, 232
 Mosoch, 367
 Mogul, The, 9
 Morn, 9, 332
 Moloch, 14, &c.
 Momus, 26
 Mozazor, 37
 Mohawks, 85
 Montezuma, 98
 Morphic, 98
 Montreal, 128
 Moslemen, 135
 Mona, 148
 Morescoes, 156
 Mulijebe, 368
 Muse, the Sacred, 3
 Mulciber, 101, 279
 Myttilon, 139
 Mycale, 70
 Myrrha, 312
 Mystery, 391
 Myrionymnia, 463

N

Narcissus, 13
 Naiads, 68, 332

Naumachia, 207
 Nature, 308
 Naso, 331
 Na, 346
 Nashmurdand, 346
 Naphtuhin, 367
 Nachor, 368
 Naomi, 372
 Nadab, 374
 Nahum, 377
 Nabopolassar, 379
 Napeana, 380
 Napoleon, 468
 Necropolis, 4
 Nereids, 6
 Nemesis, 6
 Nebuchadnezzar, 15, 376
 New Guinea, 16
 Neva, 36
 Nemæan, 46
 Neptune, 67, 177, 191
 Nesseus, 132
 Nebo, 206
 Nero, 232
 Nemertes, 241
 Nesse, 241
 Newton, 247
 Nepamon, 279
 Necessity, 291, 457
 Nephilim, 342
 Nemrod, 366
 Nebo, Mount, 371, 461
 Neriglissar, 379
 Negroland, 464
 Nepaul, 467
 Nergal, 378
 Night, 2, 39
 Nisroch, 14
 Nysa, 22, 129
 Niagara, 128
 Nicandar, 188, 385
 Nireus, 312
 Niobe, 317
 Nile, 336, 367, 463
 Nineve, 367
 Ninus, 378
 Niger, 464
 Norwegian, 4
 Norseman, 13
 Northern Hive, 15
 Nox, 150
 Nothing, 244
 Nought, 170
 Nomron, 271
 Nod, Land of, 340

Noah, 344
 Noise, 430
 Numidian, 294
 Nyssæan, 113

O

Obboth, 371
 Obadiah, 377
 Obscure, The, 433
 Oberon, 129
 Obazur, 152
 Oblivion, 186
 Ocean-god, 78
 Ocean, Northern, 84
 Ocean Spirit, 222
 Oceanides, 254
 Occident, The, 310
 Œdipus, 70, 289
 Œta, 290
 Œneides, 462
 Œnean, 49
 Œte, 70
 Œbalian, 72
 Œthon, 104
 Og, 371
 Ogyges, 36
 Oileus, 76
 Olympian, 27, 275
 Olympia, 82
 Olympians, 121
 Olympus, 140
 Olympic, 156
 Olympiads, 384
 Omphale, 331
 Omri, 374
 Omonoros, 132
 Omphos, 152
 On, 367
 Onchestus, 22
 Ontario, 128
 Oom, 346
 Ophiagii, 340
 Ophion, 461
 Ops, 461
 Ophir, 467
 Opathron, 139
 Orc, 6
 Orestes, 13, 59, 186
 Oroo, 15
 Ortygia, 36
 Orthus, 42
 Orissan, 63
 Oronok, 106
 Orphean, 139
 Ormuz, 177

- | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|
| Orinos, 191 | Pandionian birds, 304 | Philogave, 149 |
| Orion, 246 | Pasithaë, 316 | Phcebus, 150 |
| Orpheus, 261, 318 | Pachymus, 48 | Pharioch, 151 |
| Orestiades, 303 | Pasiphæ, 58 | Phaeton, 163 |
| Orsus, 312 | Parthians, 71 | Phthah, 463 |
| Orythea, 318 | Pelasgic, 4 | Philadelph, 466 |
| Oramuz, 378 | Persian, 9, 78, 375 | Pharian, 218 |
| Oreb, 383 | Persepolis, 41 | Phalaris, 232 |
| Osmanlis, 464 | Pelorus, 48 | Phylæ, 233 |
| Osiris, 218, 368 | Pelides, 75 | Phrygian, 249 |
| Ossa, 140 | Petasian, 78 | Philistine, 260 |
| Oth, 278 | Pegu, 81 | Pholeus, 271 |
| Othman, 336 | Pelias, 204 | Phalton, 278 |
| Othniel, 372 | Pestilence, 234 | Pherusa, 303 |
| Outer Darkness, 334 | Perseus, 260 | Phantasians, 303 |
| Ovid, 364 | Periclymenos, 263 | Philippi, 13 |
| Owhyee, 462 | Peloponessus, 266 | Philistia, 14 |
| Owhyeyian, 121 | Pelops, 293 | Pharoa, 25, 375 |
| Oxmantown, 156 | Peneus, 295 | Phineus, 41 |
| | Peleus, 312 | Phlegethon, 42 |
| | Peninsula, The, 466 | Phorcys, 43 |
| | Pergamos, 466 | Phantasies, 56 |
| | Pellæan, 124 | Phædra, 59 |
| | Perdition, 124, 457 | Philoctetes, 68 |
| | Pelion, 140 | Pheretian, 72 |
| | Peruvian, 143 | Phillipson, 82 |
| | Percnos, 144 | Phalton, 87 |
| | Perjuries, hunted by, 161 | Pirithous, 258 |
| | Perimile, 166 | Pillars, The, 262 |
| | Pentelic, 177 | Pirois, 104 |
| | Pekahiah, 374 | Pindus, 135 |
| | Pekah, 374 | Pizarro, 144 |
| | Perse, 377 | Pisa, 148 |
| | Peri, 378 | Pisonæes, 149 |
| | Pelasgian, 461 | Pitho, 330 |
| | Phcebe, 317 | Pindar, 380 |
| | Phidias, 321 | Pleides, 461 |
| | Phosphor, 164, 323 | Pliny, 333 |
| | Phaethusa, 329 | Plato, 383 |
| | Phuth, 366 | Plutarch, 385 |
| | Phethrusim, 367 | Plague, 457 |
| | Phaleg, 367 | Pluto, 116 |
| | Phihairoth, 370 | Plutus, 163 |
| | Pharan, 370 | Plegon, 104 |
| | Phasgo, 372 | Po, 16 |
| | Pharmacus, 380 | Polynices, 47 |
| | Phocean, 380 | Poesy, 54 |
| | Phoenician, 275, 381, 462 | Pompeii, 59 |
| | Phraorte, 381 | Podarge, 72 |
| | Phrygian, 451 | Poppea, 73 |
| | Phornicorash, 115 | Polypheme, 78 |
| | Phrymour, 123, 191 | Pontus, 81, 332 |
| | Pharnaspine, 139, 151 | Podisthinos, 250 |
| | Pholeus, 144 | Pollux, 253 |
| | Phæa, 149 | Polydectes, 261 |
| | | |
| P | | |
| Pacific, 10 | | |
| Parthian, 15 | | |
| Parrhasian, 16 | | |
| Palmyran, 25 | | |
| Palladian, 316 | | |
| Pandora, 322 | | |
| Parnassian, 332 | | |
| Pæan's rue, 264 | | |
| Patmos, John of, 94 | | |
| Papirius, 206 | | |
| Pandemonium, 336, 392 | | |
| Palestina, 336 | | |
| Palladio, 419 | | |
| Pactolus, 451 | | |
| Panic, 457 | | |
| Pain, 457 | | |
| Parcæ, 132 | | |
| Pagan, Nine, The, 162 | | |
| Parthenon, 461 | | |
| Pallas, 25, 71, 462 | | |
| Panathees, 463 | | |
| Pan, 217 | | |
| Pantheists, 218 | | |
| Patna, 232 | | |
| Paris, 252, 312 | | |
| Paphian, 252, 462 | | |
| Parthonopæus, 253 | | |
| Patrancosothos, 255 | | |
| Patrocles, 258 | | |
| Pathricknites, 171 | | |
| Pallor, 274 | | |
| Pathrine, 278 | | |
| Paratheel, 282 | | |
| Panope, 303 | | |

- Power, 309
 Polar, 117
 Pompey, 341, 375
 Pomona, 364
 Ponent, 445
 Protæus, 344
 Prescience, 424
 Providence, 428
 Pride, 216, 285, 458
 Praxitilean, 137
 Propætidea, 165
 Proto, 241
 Priam, 275, 297
 Prospal, 278
 Proserpina, 295
 Procrustes, 51
 Pschyce, 303
 Psyllians, 239
 Ptolemies, 322
 Pterelas, 133
 Punic, 336
 Putrefaction, 457
 Pylades, 13
 Pylvian, 83
 Pylon, 255
 Pygmæan, 129
 Python, 142
 Pythian, 156
 Pythonissa, 324
 Pyrrha, 363
 Pythagoras, 383
- Q
- Quirine, 73
 Quirites, 297
 Quintius Curtius, 385
- R
- Raabon, 37
 Ramael, 37
 Rainbow, the, 141
 Raphael, 199
 Rassach, 212
 Rage, 244
 Raphidim, 370
 Rachel, 399
 Rama, 399
 Resolve, 117
 Resentment, 118, 244
 Religion, 300, 380
 Rephaims, 339
 Regma, 366
 Resen, 367
 Rehoboth, 367
 Rephath, 367
- Reu, 368
 Recem, 371
 Rebe, 371
 Rehoboam, 373
 Red Sea, 389
 Rhodian, 25
 Rhytoronon, 278
 Rhadamanthus, 289
 Rhamnuse, 291
 Rhodope, 302
 Rhamnes, 380
 Rhodian, 381
 Rhotyn, 421
 Rome, 61, 232, 275
 Romulus, 114
 Rout, 124, 244
 Roman, 154, 297
 Rosicrusian, 345
 Rubens, 15
 Rumor, 75
 Ruin, 108, 130, 146, 244
 Ruth, 372
 Ruggieri, 397
- S
- Salem, 7
 Saul, 13, 27, 373
 Sacrael, 20, 164, 247
 Saturn, 41
 Sabines, 49, 113
 Saracener, 75
 Satire, 77
 Saharr, 97
 Savannah, 123
 Sappharon, 126
 Samiel, 141
 Salome, 376
 Sardanapalus, 378
 Sardis, 381, 466
 Saturnalia, 383
 Sallust, 385
 Sabæan, 295, 461
 Sate, 463
 Savendroeg, 271
 Saropeli, 271
 Sadi, 304
 Salem, 309
 Sardinian, 344
 Saba, 366
 Sabtah, 366
 Sabtechah, 366
 Sais, 367
 Sala, 368
 Sarug, 368
 Samson, 372
- Samuel, 373
 Saladdon, 156
 Sarmatian, 161
 Saturn's Belt, 187
 Sagana, 187
 Saturnia, 217
 Saturn, 247
 Scythian, 149
 Scio, 162
 Scorpion, The, 164
 Scandinavia, 22
 Scandinavian, 177
 Sciron, 191
 Scylla, 233
 Scholaf, 271
 Scrematry, 346
 Scierian, 463
 Scipio, 463
 Slave, 470
 Scylla, 38
 Scorn, 143
 Sennacherib, 14
 Sejanus, 29
 Septentrional, 35
 Serapis, 368
 Sea, 42
 Seine, 56
 Sennaar, 107
 Sepharvaim, 375, 378
 Sennacherib, 375
 Sense, 382
 Seneca, 385
 Seba, queen, 432
 Serborian, 442
 Semele, 328
 Serena, 329
 Setha, 340
 Sehar, 367
 Seir, 372
 Seven Hills, The, 206
 Sesostria, 248
 Sharon, rose of, 325
 Shraphryth, 346
 Shiskah, 374
 Shreesh, 349
 Shinaar, 364
 Shamgar, 372
 Shunamite, 374
 Shallum, 374
 Shalmaneser, 374
 Shemiah, 377
 Shry, 397
 Shenir, 408
 Shakespeare, 155
 Sirius, 183

- Sister Fiends, the, 185
 Simnia, 191
 Siberian, 122, 251
 Sinon, 252
 Sin, 42, 187, 352, 441
 Sisters Three, the, 49
 Sighs, 56
 Sioux, 114
 Sin, hounds of, 148
 Sirena, 318
 Sinon, 327
 Silenea, 339, 451
 Sisera, 366
 Sidon, 367
 Sinai, 370
 Sifanaros, 421
 Silence, 431
 Skey, 177
 Slaughter, 126, 160
 Smyrna, 466
 Smyrna, Gulf of, 135
 Solitude, 150
 Sodom, 410
 Sodom, Apples of, 173
 Sostrates, 177
 Sothor, 191
 Sorrata, 37
 Soul of Numbers, 55
 Sorrows, 56
 Solymanians, 122
 Solyphron, 136
 Solyma, Nymphs of, 313
 Sogdian, 316
 Solomon, Seal of, 345
 Socrates, 383
 Solon, 383
 Sothon, 421
 Soeva, 466
 Somnauth, 466
 Spio, 318
 Space, 46, 391, 450
 Sprite-Compeller, The, 57
 Spitzbergers, 135
 Spheno, 149
 Spanish, 204
 Spectres, 244
 Spring, 313
 Statius, 385
 Stoa, 465
 States, The, 468
 Strophades, 266
 Styx, 291
 Stagyrite, 320
 Strypian, 350
 Steppes, The, 362
 Strongyle, 249
 Strength, god of, 260
 Stromboli, 164
 Staffa, 177
 Steropa, 191
 Strymphalian, 192
 Stygian, 4
 Storm, 14
 St. George, 59
 Stentorian, 123
 Steropes, 145
 Sun, 17, 332
 Sub-Tartarean, 55
 Succoth, 368, 378
 Sur, Wilderness of, 370, 371
 Susa, 460
 Suez, 467
 Syrians, 376
 Sylvanus, 332, 381
 Syrinx, 317

T

 Taphne, 22
 Tartish, 156
 Ta-ho, the, 232
 Tarpeian, 234
 Tantalus, 289
 Tartarian, 315
 Tafieta, 316
 Tænarus, 70
 Tasso, 331
 Tarquin, 348
 Taphne, 368
 Taberah, 371
 Tahmuraz, 378
 Tartac, 378
 Tadmor, 384
 Tacitus, 385
 Tauomer, 421
 Tartar, 443
 Tarpeian, 461
 Teinans, 367
 Terah, 368
 Teraphim, 375
 Tempest, 141, 430
 Tellus, 165
 Teucrican, 296
 Teucer, 72, 297
 Tethys, 303
 Tenedos, 315
 Terror, 60, 149, 275, &c.
 Teneriffe, 81
 Tell, 114
 Teuton, 135
 Thor, 13
 Thaumantius, 15
 Thias, 22
 Thebais, 23
 Thais, 41
 Theseus, 41, 258
 Thrace, god of, 62
 Thetis, 68, 303
 Thunder, 126, 133, 244
 Thunder, broods of, 436
 Thebans, 126
 Thessalian, 131
 Thracian, 140, 302, 366
 Thamyraz, 162
 Threicius, 177
 Thessaly, 188
 Thrynown, 191
 Thummin, 231
 Thaumias, 254
 Thrimos, 255
 Thyestian, 257
 Thrydaomer, 271
 Theophestus, 278
 Thalia, 317, 380
 Thoa, 303
 Thebes, Boetian, 329
 Themis, 363
 Thubal, 367
 Thiras, 367
 Thogarm, 367
 Tharshish, 367
 Thoth, 368
 Theocrites, 380
 Thucydides, 385
 Thrymbæan, 452
 Theoricons, 462
 Thales, 464
 Thibet, 465
 Thyatira, 466
 Titus, 275, 460
 Tibur, 460
 Tityon, 265
 Titan, 4, 290
 Tithonous, 296
 Tiresias, 324
 Tidore, 16
 Titania, 37
 Tinacrian, 38
 Timor, 39
 Time, 57, 238, 304
 Tisiphone, 70
 Tityus, 76
 Tigra, 81
 Timiel, 103
 Tophet, 352, 375

- | | | |
|--|--|--|
| <p>Toba, 372
Tola, 372
Tomyria, 381
Tonquin, 440
Torquatus, 233
Tros, son of, 241
Tolu, 261
Toron, 271
Tongataboo, 333
Togarm, 14
Tootoonah, 71
Tonoros, 115
Toledo, 142
Tomos, 161
Troy, 7, 119, 297, 316
Tropic, The, 33, 295
Triron, 77
Truth, 128
Triton, 140
Tritonia, 189
Tryometon, 191
Træzenian, 255
Trymenor, 263
Trinity, The, 300
Trivia, 344
Troundell, 346
Trophonian, 380
Turkey, 252, 467
Tumult, 458
Turcomans, 362
Tuscan, 187
Tuilleries, 189
Turk, 75
Tydeus, 126
Tyrinthe, 25
Typhaeus, 47
Typhæan, 60
Tyrians, 177
Tyrrhenian, 187
Typhon, 368
Tyre, 373
Typhurgo, 457</p> <p style="text-align: center;">U</p> <p>Ugolon, 192</p> | <p>Ugoline de Gherardeschi, 397
Ulai, Banks of, 473
Undying Worm, 54, 286
Undelight, 243, 458
Unresolves, 244
Universe, the, 277
Upas, the, 56
Uproar, 123
Urim, 231
Uriel, 113
Urania, 5, 139, 297
Utmost, The, 262
Utopia, 465
Uzzean Job, 135</p> <p style="text-align: center;">V.</p> <p>Vaicontha, 16
Vathec, 102, 278
Vast, The, 170, 231, 277
Vacancy, 210, 442
Vandals, 340
Venus, 80, 164, 303
Vengeance, 129, 154, 157
Veia, 185
Vespasian, 189
Venetian Doge, 220
Vesta, 288, 444
Vertumnus, 321
Veeshnu, 465
Virtue, 141
Victoria, the Queen, 243, 414, 469, 474
Victory, 143
Vitruvius, 419
Vice, 382
Void, 151, 188, 309
Vulcan, 121, 470
Vulturnian, 183</p> <p style="text-align: center;">W</p> <p>Waterloo, 13
Waves, 33
War, 140
War, god of, 67</p> | <p>War, dogs of, 146
Walhalla, 125
Way of Light, 150
Waste, 430
Water, genii of, 344
Westminster, 296
Wellington, 468
Wishes, 30
Winds, 33, 144
Winter, 131, 244, 336
Wonder, 261, 458
Woe, 391, 458
Wraiths, 243
Wrath, 123, 150, 244, 447
Wrath, sons of, 127</p> <p style="text-align: center;">X</p> <p>Xanthus, 149
Xenophon, 385
Xerxes, 78</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Z</p> <p>Zamolxis, 463
Zabrash, 15, &c.
Zarael, 123
Zamiel, 343
Zared, 371
Zacharia, 374
Zachary, 377
Zenobia, 25
Zephyrs, 29
Zeus, 117, 461
Zembla, 137
Zethes, 266
Zephaniah, 377
Zeno, 464
Ziphroth, 211, 278
Zion's Helicon, 302
Zion, Muse of, 342
Zin, 371
Zimri, 374
Zodiac, the, 183
Zones, the Golden, 308
Zoilus, 454
Zyninthrine, 172, 342</p> |
|--|--|--|

BY THE SAME AUTHOR,
ONE CENTENARY OF SONNETS,
DEDICATED TO HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA,
By Her Majesty's faithful Liege and Servant.
Royal 16mo., 7s. 6d.

Also,
THE LOST ANGEL,
AND THE HISTORY OF THE OLD ADAMITES,
FOUND WRITTEN ON THE PILLARS OF SETH.
A Poem. 4to., 6s.

Also,
THE BOOK OF THE GREAT SEA DRAGONS,
ICHTHYOSAURI and PLESIOSAURI,
EXTINCT MONSTERS OF THE ANCIENT EARTH.
With Thirty Plates,
Copied from the Author's Collection deposited in the British Museum.
Imperial folio, 1l. 10s.

Preparing for the Press,
THE HISTORY OF MY LIFE
TO MY PRESENT THIRTY-THIRD YEAR,
INCLUDING A NINE YEARS' RESIDENCE AT SHARPHAM PARK, THE BIRTH-PLACE
OF HENRY FIELDING THE NOVELIST.
With the Author's Portrait, Views of the Mansion, and Superb
Illustrations by Martin, &c.

Also,
THREE TRAGEDIES,
ENTITLED
ZOE, after the Greek.
KING CHARLES THE FIRST, an Historical Play.
FATE, after the English.

Also,
THE AUTHOR'S MISCELLANIES.
Also,
CICERO'S (supposed lost) BOOK, on GLORY.
A TRANSLATION.

JUST PUBLISHED, SECOND EDITION, 10s.,
THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE AGE;

OR,
CHRIST WITH NICODEMUS:
BEING AN
EXPOSITION FOR THE TIMES.

BY THE
REV. R. MONTGOMERY, M.A.,
MINISTER OF PERCY CHAPEL, LONDON.

Also, by the same Author, a Second Edition of
REFLECTIVE DISCOURSES

ON SOME
IMPORTANT TEXTS.
In One Vol. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Also, the Standard and only correct Edition of his
POETICAL WORKS.

In Six Volumes 12mo., or separately as follow:—

1. LUTHER; OR, THE SPIRIT OF THE REFORMATION. Third Edition. 5s.
2. THE MESSIAH. Eighth Edition. 5s.
3. WOMAN, and other Poems. Fifth Edition. 4s.
4. OXFORD, with Biographical Notes. Fifth Edition. 4s.
5. OMNIPRESENCE OF THE DEITY. Twenty-first Edition. 4s.
6. SATAN; OR, INTELLECT WITHOUT GOD. Tenth Edition. 4s.

BOOKS PUBLISHED BY F. BAISLER.

COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. MATTHEW; in Language suited to Young Persons and others in humble life. By D. H. W. 3s.

BY THE SAME,

COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. MARK. 2s.

COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. LUKE. 3s.

COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. JOHN. 2s. 6d.

"Their simplicity and plainness fit them admirably for extensive circulation, not in cottages only, but among the dependants of every household."—*Britannia*.

ESSAYS FOR FAMILY READING: intended to counteract the Errors of the "Tracts for the Times." By the Rev. JAMES GRAHAM, M.A., Trinity College, Dublin. 12mo. cloth, 4s.

A NEW TRACT FOR THE TIMES.

Second Edition, 2s. 6d.

THE CHURCH'S PRINCIPLES; or, Nice, Rome, and Oxford, compared with the Christian Principles of the New Testament on Baptismal Regeneration, Lay Baptism, and the ancient mode of Baptism, &c., &c. BY A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

"It is the best because it goes at once to the source of all religious truth."—*Oxford City and County Chronicle*.

MORNING and EVENING HYMNS for a WEEK. By A LADY. Seventh Thousand. Cloth, gilt, 1s.

HOURS OF SORROW. By the same Author. Cloth, 2s.

LONDON: F. BAISLER, 124, OXFORD STREET:
And Hamilton & Co.; and all Booksellers in the United Kingdom.

Macintosh, Printer, Great New-street, London.

